INFORMATION TO USERS

This reproduction was made from a copy of a manuscript sent to us for publication and microfilming. While the most advanced technology has been used to photograph and reproduce this manuscript, the quality of the reproduction is heavily dependent upon the quality of the material submitted. Pages in any manuscript may have indistinct print. In all cases the best available copy has been filmed.

The following explanation of techniques is provided to help clarify notations which may appear on this reproduction.

- 1. Manuscripts may not always be complete. When it is not possible to obtain missing pages, a note appears to indicate this.
- 2. When copyrighted materials are removed from the manuscript, a note appears to indicate this.
- 3. Oversize materials (maps, drawings, and charts) are photographed by sectioning the original, beginning at the upper left hand corner and continuing from left to right in equal sections with small overlaps. Each oversize page is also filmed as one exposure and is available, for an additional charge, as a standard 35mm slide or in black and white paper format.*
- 4. Most photographs reproduce acceptably on positive microfilm or microfiche but lack clarity on xerographic copies made from the microfilm. For an additional charge, all photographs are available in black and white standard 35mm slide format.*

*For more information about black and white slides or enlarged paper reproductions, please contact the Dissertations Customer Services Department.

UMI Dissertation Information Service

University Microfilms International A Bell & Howeli Information Company 300 N. Zeeb Road, Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

••

,

~-

8611485

Cooperrider, David Loy

APPRECIATIVE INQUIRY: TOWARD A METHODOLOGY FOR UNDERSTANDING AND ENHANCING ORGANIZATIONAL INNOVATION

Case Western Reserve University

Рн.D. 1986

University Microfilms International 300 N. Zeeb Road, Ann Arbor, MI 48106

Copyright 1986

by

Cooperrider, David Loy

All Rights Reserved

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

۰.

•

PLEASE NOTE:

In all cases this material has been filmed in the best possible way from the available copy. Problems encountered with this document have been identified here with a check mark $\sqrt{}$.

- 1. Glossy photographs or pages _____
- 2. Colored illustrations, paper or print _____
- 3. Photographs with dark background
- 4. Illustrations are poor copy _____
- 5. Pages with black marks, not original copy _____
- 6. Print shows through as there is text on both sides of page _____
- 7. Indistinct, broken or small print on several pages_____
- 8. Print exceeds margin requirements _____
- 9. Tightly bound copy with print lost in spine _____
- 10. Computer printout pages with indistinct print _____
- 11. Page(s) ______ lacking when material received, and not available from school or author.
- 12. Page(s) ______ seem to be missing in numbering only as text follows.
- 13. Two pages numbered _____. Text follows.
- Curling and wrinkled pages _____
- 15. Dissertation contains pages with print at a slant, filmed as received
- 16. Other_____

University Microfilms International

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

.

.

•

APPRECIATIVE INQUIRY: TOWARD A METHODOLOGY FOR UNDERSTANDING AND ENHANCING ORGANIZATIONAL INNOVATION

by DAVID LOY COOPERRIDER

Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

Thesis Advisor: Suresh Srivastva

Department of Organizational Behavior CASE WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY January, 1986

CASE WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY

GRADUATE STUDIES

We hereby approve the thesis of

| <u>David</u> | Loy | Coope | errider | |
|--------------|-----|-------|---------|--|
| candidate | for | the | Ph.D. | |

degree.*

Signed: Auch Awata (Chairman) Rep H Mula Nouch E tub Paul Salipanto

Date August 19, 1985

*We also certify that written approval has been obtained for any proprietary material contained therein.

Copyright C 1986 by David Loy Cooperrider •

- .

I grant to Case Western Reserve University the right to use this work, irrespective of any copyright, for the University's own purposes without cost to the University or to its students, agents and employees. I further agree that the University may reproduce and provide single copies of the work, in any format other than in or from microforms, to the public for the cost of reproduction.

Douil J. Coopinda _____

APPRECIATIVE INQUIRY: TOWARD AN APPLIED SCIENCE OF SOCIAL INNOVATION

Abstract

by

DAVID LOY COOPERRIDER

The aim of this dissertation is to explore, describe, and propose an action-oriented approach to organizational inquiry which is uniquely intended for the study and enhancement of organizational innovation. Such a viewpoint requires that we elevate the status of theory and begin developing new understandings of the subtle yet complex Lewinian proposition that there is nothing so practical as good theory. Virtually unexamined by the social-administrative sciences in general--and action-research in particular--are the diverse and intricate ways in which theory is creative of the social-organizational future and hence, how science can play a more collaborative role in the conscious evolution of culture.

First, the dissertation argues for an enriched, multi-dimensional view of action research that seeks to be theoretically generative. In its unidimensional

ii

problem solving form, action-research has largely failed as an instrument for advancing social knowledge with consequence and has not, therefore, achieved its potential as a vehicle for human development and social-organizational transformation. It is contended that a primary barrier circumventing the potential of action-research has been its romance with action at the expense of theory. An appeal is made to define the scientific aims of action-research in ways which re-unite the dynamic interrelation of theory and practice. Building on a socio-rationalist view of science, ways are explored to increase the generative potential of action-research.

Appreciative inquiry is then presented as a mode of action-research that meets the criteria of science as spelled out in generative-theoretical terms. It is illustrated through a five year study of a major social innovation in the health care industry. Through appreciative process of theorizing about an the emergence of an egalitarian organization, the dissertation traces two cases which shows how inquiry itself can be used to create a more egalitarian An analysis of field data organizational future. suggests that the potential of egalitarian systems is

iii

coterminously affected by: (1) organizational ideology; (2) structures of work and political interaction; and (3) predominant social paradigms of organizational thought and action.

The dissertation concludes with five major propositions concerning the appreciative mode of inquiry and makes a call to the field to experiment with а humanly significant process of social-organizational inquiry, an inquiry which is based co-appreciative modes of questioning, on valuing, knowing, choosing and enacting.

iv

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

In an almost literal sense, this dissertation has exhibited a life of its own since its inception in 1981. Its character--right from the start--was expansive and exploratory, always providing а compelling lure to venture into areas lying beyond the reach of my current competencies. There were many times, too many to count, when I hesitated to accept its challenges. I remember those moments with remorse. There were other times, however, when I embraced the challenges. Indeed, I remember a mixture of emotions as I followed the thesis down the path of a number of rocky and unmarked trails. During some of those times I remember only fear and anxiety. But mostly, when I glance in retrospect over the entire process of social-organizational inquiry, Ι experienced adventure.

The thrill of adventure was made possible because of the inspiration, love, care, and encouragement of a special "community of competence." To be sure, this study is a product of the human group; the ideas and systems of meaning reported here would not have been possible without the cooperation and sharing that took place between the author and a number of close

V

friends, colleagues, relatives, companions and teachers. While the activities of thinking and writing are solitary ones, they are activities that cannot be done alone.

It is with great pleasure that I acknowledge the immeasurable contribution of members of my dissertation committee. Eric Dr. Neilsen was especially important as a model in the complex and intellectually demanding area of theory building. Нe was also impactful as a friend and colleague; it was through his encouragement and assistance that I was able to present the ideas in the dissertation, for the first time, to fellow professionals in the field at a National Academy of Management meeting. Through this public sharing, the ideas in the thesis were, of course, refined. But more importantly, the experience will always Ъе remembered as а significant steppingstone in my entry into the profession.

Dr. Ronald Fry helped bring focus, clarity, and coherence to the dissertation. Through his inciteful analysis, Dr. Fry helped me to see beyond the trees to the essential forest of the study. Early on I had ideas for an even <u>more</u> expansive dissertation. It was his insistence that "appreciative inquiry" was the

vi

essential contribution that really allowed me to sit down and accomplish the task of writing. As a colleague Dr. Fry has always been an important source of ideas and experience. And as a teacher he has been a splendid model on how to synthesize thought and action, theory and practice.

I am also grateful to Dr. Paul Salipante who joined my committee from outside the department. He was especially instrumental in helping refine earlier drafts of the egalitarian theory. Also, it was Dr. Salipante who introduced me to Dr. Rene Bouwen of the University of Leuven in Belgium. Dr. Bouwen provided a number of useful insights and is now experimenting with processes of appreciative inquiry in his research on organizational innovation in Europe.

I am particularly thankful to the chairman of my committee, Dr. Suresh Srivastva. The conceptual seed for the entire study was planted by Dr. Srivastva. It has survived and flourished largely because of his unbounded commitment and patience; and also because of the fertile atmosphere of thinking, questioning, learning and valuing that is uniquely generated wherever he goes. Dr. Srivastva is an exceptional human being. He embodies the spirit of inquiry and

vii

concern for social existence that is being argued for in the dissertation. His example has given me courage. Instead of becoming "tranquilized in the trivial," Ι was able entertain and to embrace questions for which there are few, if any final answers. There are no words to describe what his mentorship and friendship has meant to me. He makes people happen. No student could ask for more than what Suresh has given me.

A number of good friends and colleagues deserve my deepest thanks as well. There have been many fruitful dialogues over the past six years. In indebted particular, Ι am to classmates Dennis O'Connor, Harlow Cohen, Constance Savage, Allan Plath, Toni Denton and Irene Devine. There were also many important discussions with Jeff Petee, Al Jensen, Hank Jonas, **v**. Nilakant, Marty Kaplan, Frank Barrett, Carole Parker, Rich Rosen, Veronica Hopper, M.V.H. Rao, Jean Neumann, Barry Morris and Karen Locke. Much appreciation also goes to a number of other faculty colleagues here at CWRU, in particular Drs. William Pasmore, David Kolb and Mitchell McCorcle. The typing of the manuscript was handled magnificently by Retta Holdorf. Without her caring support, friendship, and

viii

expert advice, the dissertation would never have reached its final form. And perhaps most important, I owe a debt of gratitude to Dr. William Kiser, Chairman of the Board of Governors, and to all the members of the Cleveland Clinic Foundation who shared in the study both in terms of much time and energy and in terms of financial support.

Finally, I would like to thank my family. First, my appreciation goes to my parents, Loy and Fran Cooperrider who taught me to think, to question, and to value the world of people, ideas and nature. And secondly, I am thankful to my wife and partner, Nancy. I have never met anyone who lives the appreciative ideal more than Nancy. Her artistic approach to living has lifted me beyond the depths of despair and has taught me how to begin seeing the beauty inherent in ordinary life. Also, it was because of her steadfast support that I was able to bypass expediency for integrity as it related to this academic pursuit.

This work is dedicated to Daniel Paul Cooperrider, my ten-month old son whose birth taught me the profound meaning of the word <u>miracle</u>. It was only after witnessing his delivery that I was able to put words to the central theme of the study. Indeed,

ix

the fact that students of organizational life can even begin inquiring into the potentials of social existence is, in and of itself, a miracle that can never be fully comprehended. TABLE OF CONTENTS

•

.

-

| Chapters | | Page |
|----------|---|-----------|
| I | Introduction | 1 |
| | Implications for Action-Research Overview and Plan of the Disser- tation | 10 13 |
| II | Toward Appreciation in Action- Research | 22 |
| | A Socio-Relationalist Foundation for Action-Research | 24 |
| - | Igniting the Theoretical Spirit of Action Research | 55 |
| III | The Inquiry Setting and Processes of Observation | 97 |
| | Introduction Topic Choice as an Appreciative Act of Valuing | 97 108 |
| | The Articulation of Normative Theory | 117 |
| | Consensual Validation of Normative Theory | 131 |
| | Experimentation with Normative Theory | 138 |
| | Revisitation of Normative Theory | 141 |
| IA | Consensual Validation and Social Experimentation with Normative Theory | 143 |
| | Social Innovation in an Administrative Division | 164 |
| | Experimentation in a Medical Division | 197 |
| v | Conclusion and Epilogue Articulatioin of Normative Theory: The Emergence of the Egalitarian Organization as a Consequence of Appreciative Inquiry | 228 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS (con't.)

Chapter

Page

| The Organizational Ethos | 231 |
|--|------------|
| Section I Conclusion: Ideologies Have Social Forces | 247 |
| Developing Catalytic Structures of Interaction | 252 |
| Section II Conclusions: Organizing is Based on an Interhuman Logic | 273 |
| Predominant Social Paradigms Epilogue | 275 292 |
| Bibliography | 302 |

Appendices

LIST OF TABLES

.

.

| Table | | Page |
|-------|--|------|
| II-1 | Comparison of Logical Empiricist and Socio-Rationalist Conceptions of Social Science | 30 |
| III-l | Dimensions of the Ideal Membership Situation | 122 |
| IV-1 | Importance of Normative Theory: Summary Scales for "Ideal" Means, Standard Deviations and Rank Ordering | 146 |
| IV-2 | Importance of Normative Theory: Time One (All Four Divisions) Means, Standard Deviations, and Rank Ordering of Ideals | 149 |
| IV-3 | Means and Rank Ordering of Ideals by Division | 151 |
| IV-4 | Cleveland Clinic Ideals, Prac- tices and Discrepancies: Means, Standard Deviations and Rankings | 156 |
| IV-5 | Interrelationships Among Egalitarian Theory Subscales (Ideals) | 163 |
| IV-6 | Appreciative Action-Research in an Administrative Division | 169 |
| IV-7 | Positive Changes Attributed to Appreciative Intervention ("E.T.") by Members of the Administrative Division | 183 |
| IV-8 | Means, Standard Deviations, Coefficients of Variation and T-Values for Administrative Division "Ideals" Across Time | 189 |

LIST OF TABLES (con't.)

| Table | | Page |
|-------|--|------|
| IV-9 | Means, Standard Deviations and T-Values for Administrative Division "Practices" Across Time | 194 |
| IV-10 | Means, Standard Deviations, Coefficients of Variation and T-Values for the Medical Department's "Ideals" Across Time | 200 |
| IV-11 | Means, Standard Deviations and T-Values for the Medical Department's "Practices" Across Time | 205 |
| IV-12 | Medical Department's Actual Changes in Practice: Means, Standard Deviations and T-Values on Egalitarian Theory Scales | 212 |
| | • • • • | |

| IV-13 | Major Activities | in the | 218 |
|-------|------------------|---------|-----|
| | Medical Division | Project | |

•

LIST OF FIGURES

.

.

- .

| Figure | | Page |
|---------------|--|------|
| II - 1 | Dimensions of Appreciative Inquiry | 83 |
| III-1 | Phases in the Process of Appreciative Inquiry | 116 |
| III-2 | Analytic Dimensions for Studying the Potential of Participatory Systems | 124 |
| IV-1 | Five Highest Discrepancies Between the Normative Ideal and Actual Organizational Practices for Total Cleveland Clinic Sample | 160 |
| IV-2 | Correlation Coefficients Among Egalitarian Theory | 162 |
| IV-3 | Administrative Division Organizational Structure | 165 |
| IV-4 | The Administrative Division's Conception of its Authority Structure Before and After the Council | 187 |
| IV-5 | Significant Changes in Admini- strative Division's Ideals | 192 |
| IV-6 | Significant Changes in Admini- strative Division's Actual Practices | 195 |
| IV-7 | Significant Changes in Medical Department's Ideals | 203 |
| IV-8 | Significant Changes in Medical Department's Actual Practices | 208 |
| IV-9 | Initial Feedback to Medical Division | 219 |

xv

LIST OF FIGURES (con't.)

•

.

| Figure | | Page |
|--------|---|------|
| IV-10 | The Ripple Effect Power of Theoretical Language | 225 |
| V-1 | Themes Related to the Ideal Membership Situation and the Emergence of the Egalitarian Organization | 229 |
| V-2 | Participation Potential as a Function of Assumptions About Knowing and Relating to the World | 277 |
| V-3 | Ontological Stance in the Egalitarian Organization (Relational Structure) | 285 |
| V-4 | Forms of Ontological Life | 288 |

.

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

If I were to wish for anything, I should not wish for wealth and power, but for the passionate sense of the potential, for the eye which, ever young and ardent, sees the possible. Pleasure disappoints, possibility never. And what wine is so foaming, what so fragrant, what so intoxicating, as possibility!

Soren Kierkegaard

As is generally understood the scientist is ideally an impartial bystander, objectively recording the world of things and people, careful not to participate in or contaminate the world he or she In this view of science the hopes to understand. world exists "out there" just waiting to be recorded; so too the scientist is but a recording instrument, waiting to assemble data from that which is given to the senses. Knowledge, it is contended, is merely interpretive, not creative. And just as the present is given, the future also is largely determined by laws and forces which guide the history and nature of man. In such a world the concepts of freedom and responsibility and love and will have little place. Mind is separate from body and theory is divorced from practice.

-1-

So pervasive has been this viewpoint that only now are we beginning to see the integral unity of theory and practice and only now are we beginning to scratch the surface of the incredibly complex Lewinian proposition that there is nothing so practical as good theory. Virtually unexamined by the social-administrative sciences in general--and action-research in particular--are the complex and subtle ways in which theory is creative of the social-organizational future and hence how science can play a more collaborative role in the conscious evolution of culture.

This dissertation is best understood as a conceptual case-study whose aim is to explore, describe, and propose an action-oriented approach to organizational inquiry which is uniquely intended for the study and enhancement of social innovation. As a conceptual itinerary, the dissertation proposes a broad refiguration of action-research. It seeks advance a position which goes beyond the to conventional problem solving frame to include an appreciative dimension of inquiry whereby social existence is experienced and embraced as a mystery that fully understood. can never be As a

descriptive analysis, however, the study does more than simply make a conceptual proposal; it describes, in detail, a five year research process founded on the appreciative mode. Through the presentation of multiple sources of data, it illustrates the power of appreciative theorizing not only as a means for understanding organizational practice, but also as a formative agent in the process of social-organizational innovation itself.

This dissertation argues for enriched, an multi-dimensional view of action-research which seeks to be theoretically generative.* It begins with the that action-research observation has become increasingly rationalized and enculturated to the point where it risks becoming little more than a crude empiricism imprisoned in a deficiency mode of thought. In its conventional unidimensional form, action-research has largely failed as an instrument for advancing social knowledge of consequence and has

^{*}While I draw most of my examples from the Organization Development (OD) school of action-research, the argument presented here should be relevant to other applications as well. As noted by Peters and Robinson (1984), the discipline of action-research has been prevalent in the literature of community action, education and educational system change, organizational change, as well as discussions of the social sciences in general.

not, therefore, achieved its potential as a vehicle for human development and social-organizational transformation. While the literature consistently signals its worth as a managerial tool for problem solving (first-order incremental change), it is conspicuously quiet concerning reports of discontinuous change of the "second order" where organizational paradigms, norms, ideologies, or values transformed in are fundamental ways (Watzlawick, et al., 1974).

In the course of the dissertation a number of interrelated, concerns broad, yet are touched upon--scientific, metaphysical, normative, and pragmatic. Linking these streams is an underlying conviction that action-research has the potential to to the post-industrial era what "scientific be management" was to the industrial. That is, just as scientific management provided the philosophical and methodological legitimacy required to support the bureaucratic, organizational form (Clegg and Dunkerly, 1980; Braverman, 1974), action-research might well provide the intellectual rationale and reflexive methodology required to support the emergence of a more egalitarian "post-bureaucratic"

-4-

form of organization. The essential distinction, however, is that unlike scientific management which provided the means for a <u>techno-rational</u> science of administration, action-research holds unique and essential promise in the <u>socio-rational</u> realm of human affairs: It has the potential to become the paradigmatic basis of a truly significant--a humanly significant--applied science of administration.

Tt. is contended that а primary barrier circumventing the potential of action cesearch has been its romance with "action" at the expense of "theory." This, unfortunately, has led many in the discipline to seriously underestimate the power of theory as a means for social-organizational reconstruction. Drawing largely on the pioneering and synthesizing work of Kenneth Gergen (1978; 1982), a re-examination of the character of theoretical knowledge and its role in social transformation is presented, and then an appeal is made to define the scientific aim of action-research in ways which reunite the dynamic interpenetration of theory and practice. The aim of science, in this point of view, is not the detached discovery and verification of social laws allowing for technocratic prediction and

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-5-

control. Instead, an alternative is highlighted which defines good science by its "generative capacity," that is:

••• the capacity to challenge the guiding assumptions of the culture, to raise fundamental questions regarding contemporary social life, to foster reconsideration of that which is "taken for granted" and thereby furnish new alternatives for social actions (Gergen, 1978, p. 1346).

Obviously, the foundation for such a view has been developing for some time. The last decade, for example, has witnessed an enormous confluence of thinking concerning the paradigmatic refiguration of social thought. As Geertz (1980) notes, there has been a "blurring of genres" as many social scientists have abandoned--without apology--the misdirected quest to mimic the "more mature" physical sciences. Turning away from a Newtonian laws-and-instances type explanation rooted in logical empiricist philosophy, many social theorists have instead opted for an interpretive form of inquiry that connects organized action to its contextually embedded set of meanings:

. . . looking less for the sort of things that connect planets and pendulums and more for the sort that connects chrysanthemums and swords (Geertz, 1980, p. 165).

Indeed, prominent members from throughout the field have publicly given up on the logical

-6-

positivist idea of "certainty through science" and are embarking on approaches to research which grant pre-eminence to the historically situated (ever changing) "interpretive schemes" used by members of a given group to give life and meaning to their actions and decisions (Bartunek, 1984). Indicative of the shift away from the logical positivist frame, researchers are converging around what has been termed the "socio-rationalist" metatheory of science (Gergen, 1982). Recognizing the symbolic nature of the human universe, one now finds a flurry of innovative work supporting the theme that there is little about human development or organizational behavior that is "pre-programmed" or stimulus bound in any direct physical or biological way. In this sense the social universe is generally understood to be open to indefinite revision, change, and self-propelled development. This recognition is a crucial one because to the extent to which social existence is situated in a symbolic realm, beyond deterministic forces, then the logical positivist foundation of social science is negated and its concept of knowledge is rendered illusionary.

-7-

Nowhere is this better evidenced than in the variety of concerned with organizational works paradigms (Brown, 1978; McHugh, 1970); beliefs and master scripts (Sproull, 1981; Beyer, 1981); idea management and the executive mind (Srivastva, 1983; 1984); theories of action and presumptions of logic (Argyris and Schon, 1980; Weick, 1983); consciousness and awareness (Faucheux, 1984; Harrison, 1982; Lukes, 1979); and, of course, an array of work associated with the concept of organizational or corporate culture (Ouchi, 1982; Schein, 1983; Van Mannen, 1982; Deal and Kennedy, 1982; Sathe, 1984; and Hofsteede, 1985). As Ellwood prophetically suggested almost half a century ago, "This is the cultural view of human society that is revolutionizing the social sciences" (Ellwood, 1938, p. 561).

The development of this focus on the symbolic realm--on the power of ideas--by such independent sources with such diversity in objectives is responsive to the reality of organized life in the modern world. However reluctantly, it seems even the most traditional social thinkers are now recognizing the distinctiveness of the post-industrial world for what it truly is: <u>an unfolding drama of human</u> interaction whose potential seems limited or enhanced primarily by our symbolic capacities of mind and our social capacity for constructing meaningful agreements allowing for the committed enactment of collective life.

Never in the history of humankind have ideas, information, beliefs or theory been so central in the formulation of reality itself. Social existence, of course, has always depended on some kind of idea system for its meaningful sustenance. The difference now, however, is that what was once background has become foreground. In today's world the very survival of society continues to be experienced less as a mechanical extension of machines; and even less as a gift of fateful nature, and more and more as a social construction of interacting minds, "as a game between persons" (Bell, 1973). And under these conditions (i.e., structural-developmental a changeover from an agrarian society to a goods producing society and then to an information society), ideas and meaning systems take on a whole new life and character: Ideas are thrust center stage as the prime unit of relational exchange governing the creation or obliteration of social existence.

-9-

Implications for Action-Research

This line of argument applies no less potently to current conceptions of social science. That is, to the extent that the primary product of science is systematically refined idea systems (theory), it, too, must be recognized as a powerful agent in the enhancement or destruction of human life. And while this presents an unresolvable dilemma for a logical empiricist conception of science, it spells real opportunity (and responsibility) for an administrative science that wishes to be of vital significance to organizations and society. Put most simply, the theoretical contributions of science may be among the most powerful resources human beings have for contributing to change and development in the groups and organizations in which they live. This, it will be argued, is precisely the meaning of Kurt Lewin's early view of action science when he proposed: "There is nothing so practical as good theory" (1951, p. 169).

Ironically the discipline of action-research continues to insist on a sharp separation of theory and practice, and continues to underrate the role of theory in social reconstruction. The irony is that

it does so precisely at a time when the cultural view of organizing is reaching toward paradigmatic status. The sad and perhaps tragic commentary on action-research is that it is becoming less consequential as its opportunity to contribute is rising (Argyris, 1983).

Observers such as Rappaport (1970) and Bartunek (1983) have lamented the fact that action researchers have come to subordinate research aims to action interests. Levinson (1976) has gone even further by branding the discipline as "atheoretical." And Friedlander and Brown (1974) have noted that in the very definition of action-research in classic texts French and Bell), there is virtually no (i.e., mention of theory building as an integral and necessary component of the research/diagnostic process or the process of organizational change. When theory is mentioned it is most always referred to as a springboard for research or diagnosis, not the other way around. Bartunek concludes that:

•••• even the most recent papers that describe action-research strategies tend to focus primarily on the process of action-research and only secondarily on the specific theoretical contributions of the outcomes of such research (1983, pp. 3-4) [e.g., Frohman, Sashkin and Kavanaugh, 1976; Shani and Pasmore, 1982; Susman and Evered, 1978; see Pasmore and Friedlander, 1982 for an exception].

-11-

According to Argyris (1983) the lack of useful is attributable to a couple of key theorizing sources. first The is that practice-oriented scholars tend to become so client-centered that they fail to question clients' own definition of problems and thereby ignore building testable propositions and theories embedded in everyday life. Academics, on the other hand, who are trained to be more scientific in their bent, also constrain the development of useful theory by their very criteria of "normal" science which defines good research by its detachment, rigor, unilateral control, and operational precision. In a word, creative theorizing has literally been assaulted on all fronts by practitioners and academic scientists alike. It can be noted also that implicit, even in the critique by (1983) and others Argyris like it (e.g., Friedlander and Brown, 1974), there is an underlying assumption that action-research has <u>natural</u> conflicts built into it which are likely to lead to "action" (consulting) or to "research" (diagnosis or the development of organizational theory), but not to The situation is summed up by Friedlander and both. Brown (1974) in their comprehensive review of the field in which they conclude:

-12-

We believe that research will either play a far more crucial role in the advancement of this field or become an increasingly irrelevant appendage to it . . . We have generally failed to produce a theory of change which emerges from the change process itself. We need a way of enriching our understanding and action synergistically rather than at one or the other's expense--to become a science in which knowledge-getting and knowledge-giving are an integrated process, and one that is valuable to all parties involved (p. 319).

The authors conclude the review with a plea for а metatheoretical revision of science which integrates theory and practice. But in another review over a decade later, Friedlander (1984) observes (at a recent symposium on the topic) little progress coming from top scholars in the discipline. He then puts words to a mounting frustration over what appears as a recurring problem:

They pointed to the shortcomings of traditional research and called for emancipation from it; but they did not indicate a destination. There is as yet no new paradigm that integrates research and practice, or even optimizes useful knowledge for organizations I'm • ٠ • Let's get on with it. Let's not impatient. talk it, write it, analyze it, conceptualize it, research it. Instead, let's actively engage and experiment with new designs for producing knowledge that is, in fact, used by organizations (p. 647).

Overview and Plan of the Dissertation

As the end of the 20th Century nears, thinkers in organizational behavior are beginning to see,

-13-

without hestiation, why an administrative science based on a physical science model is simply not adequate as a means for understanding or contributing in relevant ways τo the workings of complex, organized human systems (see, for example, Susman and Everet, 1980; Beyer and Trice, 1983). Kurt Lewin had understood this almost half a century earlier but his progressive vision of an action science fell short of offering a clear metatheoretical alternative to conventional conceptions of science (Peters and Jones, 1984; Lewin, 1977). Indeed the epistemological ambiguity inherent in Lewin's writing has been cited as a major shortcoming of his work. And yet, with hindsight, it can be argued that the ambiguity was intentional and was perhaps part of Lewin's social sensitivit, and genius. The metatheoretical confusion might very well have been a protective measure, an attempt by Lewin to shield his fresh vision of an action science from the fully dominant logical-positivist temper of his time. In any event, whether planned or not, Lewin walked a tightrope between two fundamentally opposed views of science and never did make it clear exactly how it was that theory could be used as both an interpretive

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

and creative element. This achievement, as we might guess, would have to wait for a change in the intellectual ethos of social science.

Increasingly literature the signals . a disenchantment with theories of science which grant priority to the external world in the generation of human knowledge. Instead there is growing movement toward a viewpoint that grants pre-eminence to the cognitive processes of mind and symbolic processes of social construction. In his recent work, Toward Transformation in Social Knowledge, Gergen (1982) synthesizes the essential whole of this movement and takes it one important step beyond disenchantment to . a bold, yet workable, conception of science that firmly unites theory with practice. From а historical perspective there is no question that this is a major achievement; it is an advance which puts mature completion to Lewin's work which was brought to a halt by his untimely death. But is more than What Gergen offers, albeit indirectly, is a that. desperately needed clue of how to revitalize an action-research discipline which has never reached its potential.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

In Chapter II the socio-rationalist foundation of social science is reviewed and used as a platform from which to construct a process of organizational inquiry which re-unites theory and practice--and thereby elevates the role of theory in its work with organizations. The chapter contrasts socio-rationalist assumptions with those of logical empiricism and then seeks to examine in detail the claim that social theory and practice are, indeed, part of a synthetic whole. After examining just why and how theory attains its power to effect cultural more troublesome question is practice, then a addressed: Assuming that generative theory is a legitimate output of good scientific work--and that fact, capable of provoking debate, it is, in dialoque stimulating normative and furnishing conceptual alternatives needed for social has transformation, then why action-research downplayed creative theorizing in its work with organizations.

It is here that the conceptual heart of the chapter is developed. Basically it argues that the generative weakness of contemporary action-research rests with the discipline's unquestioned commitment to a secularized problem oriented view of the world--

-16-

and thus to the subsequent loss of our capacity as researchers and participants to marvel and thereby embrace the miracle and mystery of social organization. If we acknowledge Maslow's (1966) admonition that true science begins and ends in wonder, then we immediately shed light on why action-research has failed to produce innovative theory capable of inspiring the imagination, commitment, and passionate dialogue required for the consensual re-ordering of social conduct.

Appreciative inquiry is then presented as a mode of conducting action-research which meets the criteria of spelled science as out in generative-theoretical terms. Going beyond questions of epistemology, appreciative inquiry has as its basis a metaphysical concern that posits that social existence is, indeed, a miracle that can never be fully comprehended (Quinney, 1983; Marcel, 1966). It is at this level of understanding that the uniqueness of the appreciative mode is explored. More than a method or technique, the appreciative mode of inquiry is described as a way of living with, being with, and directly participating in the varieties of organizations we are compelled to study. Growing out

-17-

serious consideration and reflection of of the ultimate mystery of being, it is argued that a reverence for life is engendered which draws the researcher to inquire beyond superficial appearances to deeper levels of the life generating essentials and potentials of social existence. That is, the action-researcher is drawn to affirm and thereby illuminate the factors and forces of organizing which serve to nourish the human spirit. Thus this chapter seeks to enrich our conception of an applied administrative science by introducing a "second dimension" of action-research going beyond а secularized problem solving frame.

Chapter III takes the proposal and describes the processes of observation used in a study of a major social innovation in the health care industry. As one of the largest tertiary care, medical group practices in the world, the Cleveland Clinic (CC) provided a prototype post-industrial setting for studying egalitarian processes of organizing which are shown to depart from the conventional bureaucratic ideal-type. Key features of the five year study are summarized into a general model of appreciative knowing and learning which consists of:

(1) topic choice as an appreciative act of valuing; (2) articulation of normative theory; (3) consensual validation and development of normative theory; (4) experimentation with normative theory; and (5) revisitation of normative theory. The aim throughout the study was bring generative-theoretical to understanding to "emerging" the egalitarian organization and to use the process of theorizing as a springboard for normative dialoque and experimentation, i.e., "What kind of organizational world do we want to construct together?" "Does the egalitarian theory represent an ideal we feel the organization cught to be living up to and be evolving toward?"

Chapter IV describes how the emerging theory was further refined through an interactive process of joint inquiry. Here it was felt that the generative potential of the theory would be enhanced by direct engagement whereby organizational participants would (1) consensually validate and then refine the theory as their own normative ideal, and (2) use the emerging theory as a starting point for collective experimentation for moving closer to the ideal. A quantitative and qualitative description of this

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-19-

process indicates not only the power of theory as a means for organizational transformation but <u>more</u> <u>importantly highlights how essential the consensual</u> <u>and experimental processes are for adding to the</u> <u>generative potential of knowledge</u>. In this sense the content and process of knowing are inseparable. Social knowledge or theory is a product of the human group.

The dissertation concludes with a detailed articulation of the theory of the egalitarian organization. As an offspring of the co-appreciative learning process with members of the Cleveland Clinic, the theory presents a propositional logic for a form of organizing that is yet to be fully realized. Going beyond the bureaucratic frame, the egalitarian theory of organizing is premised on the emergence of an <u>interhuman</u> administrative rationality which transcends rather than replaces instrumental rationality as a basis for collective action.

In a very real sense the concluding chapter is not a conclusion. Consistent with socio-rationalist principles of knowing, the propositions in Chapter V are best understood as a series of questions, challenges and possibilities. They are intended to

-20-

expand the realm of that which is considered possible. Finally, the chapter ends with a short epilogue which comments on yet another phase in which members of the CC are now taking the theory. Summary principles are then articulated about the appreciative mode itself, without which the egalitarian theory would not have been possible.

CHAPTER II

TOWARD APPRECIATION IN ACTION-RESEARCH

We are some time truly to see our life as positive, not negative, as made up of continuous willing, not of constraints and prohibition.

Mary Parker Follett

We are steadily forgetting how to dream; in historical terms, the mathematicist and technicist dimensions of Platonism have conquered the poetical, mythical, and rhetorical context of analysis. We are forgetting how to be reasonable in non-mathematical dialects.

Stanley Rosen

This chapter presents a conceptual refiguration of action-research, arguing for a multi-dimensional view which is theoretically generative and progressive in a broad human sense. In short, the position taken here argues that for action-research to reach its potential as а vehicle for social-organizational innovation, it needs to begin advancing theoretical knowledge of consequence. Recognizing that good theory may be one of the most powerful means human beings have for producing change in a post-industrial world, this chapter seeks to explore and propose ways to elevate the status of theory and to ignite the spirit of imagination required for catalytic theorizing.

-22-

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

The position unfolds in the following way. First, an overview is presented of an emerging social science paradigm that grants pre-eminence to cognitive processes of mind and symbolic processes of social construction in the generation of human knowledge and meaning. Here, socio-rationalist metatheory is contrasted to logical positivism along ten dimensions. The purpose of the comparison is to highlight that the socio-rationalist assumption base represents an epistemological point of view which firmly unites theory and practice and hence is uniquely suited as a philosophical foundation for action-research. Second, an examination is undertaken which looks more closely at the claim that social theory is, in fact, a means for both understanding and improving social practice by asking, "How is it that theory achieves its capacity to affect social practice?" Next, a more disturbing question is raised: "Why has action-research downplayed catalytic theorizing in its work with organizations?" It is here that we move to the heart of the chapter. After a critical review of some of the disciplines' most cherished assumptions, it is argued that action-research has been constrained by

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-23-

an overcommitment to a problem oriented view of the Another stance is proposed which calls for a world. fundamentally different perspective toward our life-world, one that admits to its mysteries, wholeness, and unexplicable miraculous nature. Appreciative inquiry and problem solving inquiry are seen as two different forks emanating from the same Finally, it is posited that the actual fork road. one takes is based on choice and that through our assumptions and choice of method we largely create the world we later discover.

A Socio-Rationalist Foundation for Action-Research

At the heart of socio-rationalism is the assumption of impermanence, or fundamental instability of the social order: That is, no matter what the durability to date, virtually any pattern of social action is open to infinite revision. Accepting for a moment the cultural argument that social reality, at any given point, is a product of broad social agreement (shared meanings), and further granting a linkage between the conceptual schemes of a culture and its other patterns of action, then we must seriously reckon with the idea that alterations

in conceptual practices, in ways of symbolizing the world, hold tremendous potential for guiding changes in the social order. To understand the importance of this set of assumptions and their meaning for social science, let us quote Gergen (1982) at length:

Is not the range of cognitive heuristics that may be employed in solving problems of adaptation limited only by the human imagination?

One must finally consider the possibility that human biology not only presents to the scientist organism whose actions may vary an in an infinity of ways, but it may ensure as well that novel patterns are continuously emerging . . . variations in human activity may importantly be traced to the capacities of the organism for symbolic reconstructuring. As it is commonly said, one's actions appear to be vitally linked to the manner in which one understands or construes the world of experience. The stimulus world does not elicit behavior in an automatic, fashion. reflex-like Rather, the symbolic translation of one's experiences virtually transforms their implications and thereby alters the range of one's potential reactions. Interestingly, while formulations of this variety are widely shared within the scientific community, very little attention has been paid to their ramifications for a theory of science. clear, without such regularities the As is prediction of behavior is largely obviated . . . to the extent that the individual is capable of transforming the meaning of stimulus conditions in an indeterminate number of ways, existing regularities must be considered historically contingent--dependent on the prevailing meaning systems or conceptual structure of the times. In effect, from this perspective the scientist's capacity to locate predictable patterns of interaction depends importantly on the extent to which the population is both homogeneous and stable in its conceptual constructions (pp. 16-17, emphasis mine).

While this type of reasoning is consistent with the thinking of many social scientists, the ramifications are rarely taken to their logical conclusion:

Virtually unexamined by the field is the potential of science to shape the meaning systems of the society and thus the common activities of the culture (Gergen, 1978, p. 1349).

Virtually unexamined is the important role that science can--and does--play in what might be called the scientific construction of social reality.

One implication of this line of thought is that to the extent that social science conceives of its role in the logical positivist sense, with its goals being prediction and control, then not only does it serve the interests of the status guo (i.e., you can't have "good science" without stable replication and verification of hypotheses), but it also seriously underestimates the power and usefulness of important product, namely theory. its most It underestimates the constructive role science can have in the development of the groups and organizations that make up our cultural world. According to Gergen this realization furnishes the opportunity to refashion a social science of vital significance to society. To do this we need a bold shift in

attention whereby theoretical accounts need no longer be judged in terms of their predictive capacity, but instead are judged in terms of their generative capacity: the ability to foster dialogue about that which is taken for granted and the capacity for generating fresh alternatives for social action. Instead of asking, "Does this theory correspond with the observable facts?" the question for evaluating good theory becomes, "To what extent does this theory present provocative new possibilities for social action, and to what extent does it stimulate normative dialogue about how we can and should organize ourselves?" The serial logic for such a proposal is summarized in the following ten points:

- The social order, at any given point is viewed as the product of broad social agreement (tacit or explicit).
- 2. Patterns of social-organizational action are not fixed by nature in any direct biological or physical way; the vast share of social conduct is virtually stimulus free, capable of infinite conceptual variation.
- 3. From an observational point of view, all social action is to multiple open interpretations, no one of which is superior in any objectified sense. The interpretations (for example, "whites are superior to blacks") favored in one historical setting may be replaced in the next.

- 4. Historically embedded conventions govern what is taken to be true or valid, and to a large extent govern what we, as scientists and lay persons, are able to see. All observation, therefore, is theory laden and filtered through conventional belief systems and theoretical lenses.*
- 5. To the extent that action is predicated on ideas, beliefs, meanings, intentions or theory, then people are free to seek transformations in conventional conduct by changing conventional codes (idea systems).
- 6. The most powerful vehicle communities have for transforming their conventions (i.e., agreements on norms, values, policies, purposes, ideologies, etc.) is through the act of dialogue made possible by language. Alterations in linguistic practices, therefore, hold profound implications for changes in social practice.
- 7. Social theory can be viewed as a higly refined language with a specialized grammar all its own. As a powerful linguistic tool (created by trained linguistic experts, i.e., scientists) theory may enter the conceptual meaning system of a culture--and in this way alter patterns of social action.
- 8. Whether intended or not, all theory is normative and has the potential to influence the social order.

*As physicist Jeremy Hayward (1984) has put it, "I'll see it when I believe it," or oppositely, "I won't see it because I don't believe it." The point is that all observation is filtered through belief systems which act as our personal theories of the world. Thus, what <u>counts</u> as a "fact" depends largely on beliefs associated with a theory, and therefore on the community of scientists holding this belief system.

- 9. Because of this, all social theory is morally relevant--it has the potential to affect the way people live their ordinary lives in relation to one another. This point is a critical one because there is no such thing as detached/technical/scientistic mode for judging the ultimate worth of value claims.
- 10. Valid knowledge or social theory is therefore a communal creation. Social knowledge is not "out there" in nature to be discovered through detached, value free, observational methods (logical empiricism); nor can it be relegated to the subjective minds of isolated individuals (solipsism). Social knowledge, from this perspective, resides in the interactive collectivity; it is created, maintained, and put to use by the human group. Dialogue, free from constraint or distortion, is necessary to determine the "nature things" of (socio-rationalism).

In Table II-1 the metatheory of socio-rationalism is summarized and contrasted to the commonly held assumptions of the logical empiricist view of science. Especially important to note is the transformed role of the scientist when social inquiry is viewed from the perspective of socio-rationalism. Instead of attempting to present oneself as an impartial bystander or dispassionate spectator of the inevitable, the social scientist conceives of him or herself as an active agent, an invested participant whose work might well become a powerful source of change in the way people see and enact their worlds.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Table II-1

Comparison of Logical Empiricist and Socio-Rationalist Conceptions of Social Science

| Dimension for Comparison | | Logical Empiricism | Socio-Rationalism |
|--------------------------|--|--|--|
| 1. | Primary Function of Science | Enhance goals of understanding, pre- diction, and control by discerning general laws or principles governing the rela- tionship among units of observable phenom- ena. | Enhance under- standing in the sense of assigning meaning to some- thing, thus creat- ing its status through the use of concepts. Science is a means for ex- panding flexibility and choice in cul- tural evolution. |
| 2. | Theory of Knowledge and Mind | Exogenicgrants priority to the external world in the generation of human knowledge (i.e., the preeminence of objec- tive fact). Mind is a mirror. | Endogenicholds the processes of mind and symbolic interaction as pre-eminent source of human knowledge. Mind is both a mirror and a lamp. |
| 3. | Perspective on Time | Assumption of tem- poral irrelevance; searches for trans- historical prin- ciples. | Assumption of his- torically and con- textually relevant meanings; existing regularities in social order are contingent on pre- vailing meaning systems. |
| 4. | Assuming Stability of Social Patterns | Social phenomena are sufficiently stable, enduring, reliable and replicable to allow for lawful principles. | Social order is fundamentally un- stable. Social phenomena are guided by cogni- tive heuristics, limited only by the human imagi- nation; the social order is a subject matter capable of infinite variation through the link- age of ideas and action |

•

•

Table II-1 (con't.)

| Di | mension for Comparison | Logical Empiricism | <u>Socio-Rationalism</u> |
|-----------|--|---|---|
| 5. | Value Stance | Separation of fact and values. Possi- bility of objective knowledge through behavioral observation. | Social sciences are fundamentally non-objective. Any behavioral event is open to virtually any in- terpretative explanation. All interpretation is filtered through prevailing values of a culture. "There is no description with- out prescription." |
| €. | Features of "Good" Theory | Discovery of transhis- torically valid prin- ciples: a theory's correspondence with fact. | Degree to which theory furnishes alternatives for social innovation and thereby opens vistas for action; expansion of "the realm of the pos- sible." |
| 7. | Criteria for Confirma- tion or Verification (Life of a Theory) | Logical consistency and empirical predic- tion: subject to falsification. | Persuasive appeal, impact, and over- all generative capacity; subject to community agree- ment; truth is a product of a com- munity of truth makers. |
| 3. | Role of Scientist . | Impartial bystander and dispassionate spectator of the inevitable; content to accept that which seems given. | Active agent and co-participant who is primarily a source of linguisti activity (theoretia language) which serves as input into common mean- ing systems. Inter ested in "breaking the hammerlock" of what appears as given in human nature. |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Table II-1 (con't.)

| <u>Dim</u> | ension for Comparison | Logical Empiricism Cumulation of objec- tive knowledge through the production of empirically discon- firmable hypothesis. | Socio-Rationalism Continued improve- ment in theory building capacity; improvement in the capacity to create generative-theo- retical language. |
|------------|---|--|---|
| 9. | Chief Product of Research | | |
| 10. | Emphasis in the Edu- cation of Future Social Science Pro- fessionals | Rigorous experimental methods and statis- tical analysis; a pre- mium is placed on method (training in theory construction is a rarity). | Hermenuetic inter- pretation and catalytic theoriz- ing; a premium is placed on the theoretical imagi- nation. Socio- rationalism invites the student toward <u>intellectual expres-</u> <u>sion</u> in the service of his or her vision of the good. |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

.

.

Driven by a desire to "break the hammerlock" of what appears as given in human nature, the scientist attempts to build theories which expand the realm of what is conventionally understood as possible. In this sense the core impact of socio-rationalist metatheory is that it invites, encourages, and requires that students of social life rigorously exercise their theoretical imagination in the service of their vision of the good. Instead of denial it is an invitation to fully accept and exercise those qualities of mind and action that make us uniquely human.

Now we turn to a question raised earlier: How is it that theory achieves its capacity to effect social practice, and what are some of the specific characteristics of generative theory?

The Power of Theory

The socio-rationalist vision of science is of such far reaching importance that no student, organizational scientist, manager, educator or <u>action-researcher</u> can afford to ignore it. As discussed, good theory is certainly to be regarded as one of the most powerful means that we have for helping social systems evolve, adapt and alter their patterns over time. Building further on this metatheoretical perspective we can talk about five ways that theory achieves its potency:

- Establishment of a perceptual and contextual frame
- 2. Providing presumptions of logic
- 3. Transmitting a system of values
- 4. Creation of group-building language
- 5. Extending visions of possibility or constraint

1. Establishment of a perceptual and contextual

frame. To the extent that theory is the conceptual imposition of order upon an otherwise "booming, bustling, confusion that is the realm of experience" (Dubin, 1978), then the first order of business of the theorist is to specify what is there to see, to provide an "ontological education" (Gergen, 1982). The very act of theoretical articulation, therefore, highlights not only the parameters of the topic or subject matter, but becomes an active agent as a cueing device, device which a subtly focuses attention on particular phenomenon or meanings while obscuring others. As kind of a telescope or lens, a

-34-

new theory allows one to see the world in a way perhaps never before imagined.

For example, when American eugenicists used the lens of biological determinism to attribute diseases of poverty to the inferior genetic construction of poor people, they literally could see no systematic remedy other than sterilization of the poor. In contrast, when Joseph Goldberg theorized that pellegra Was not genetically determined but culturally caused (as a result of vitamin deficiency and eating habits of the poor), he could discover a way to cure it (Gould, 1981). In a similar way, theories of "survival of the fittest" might very well help executives locate "predators," "hostile environments" and a world where self-interest reigns, where "it is eat or be eaten." Likewise, theories of leadership have been known to quickly facilitate the discovery of Theory X or Theory Y interaction. Whatever the theory, it provides a potential means for members of a culture to navigate in an otherwise neutral, meaningless, or chaotic sea of people, interactions and events. By providing an "ontological education" of what is there, a theory furnishes an important cultural input affecting people's cognitive set. In this sense:

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-35-

. . . the world is not so constituted until the lens is employed. With each new distinction the groundwork is laid for alterations in existing patterns of conduct (Gergen, 1982, p. 23).*

2. <u>Providing presumptions of logic</u>. Theories are also powerful to the extent to which they help shape common expectations of causality, sequence, and relational importance of phenomena within a theoretical equation.

Consider, for example, the simple logic underlying most every formal performance appraisal system. Stripped to essentials the theoretical underpinnings state something like this: "If you want to evaluate performance (P), then you must evaluate the individual employee (E); in other words, P = E." Armed with this theory, many managers have entered the performance appraisal meeting shaking with the thought of having to pass god-like judgment on some

*As the reader may already surmise, there is an important moral issue beginning to emerge. Part of the reason that theory is, in fact, powerful is that it shapes perceptions, cognitions, and preferences often at a pre-conscious level, much like subliminal communications or even hypnosis. Haley (1976) talks about how Milton Erickson has made this a central feature of his psychotherapeutic work. But Lukes (1974) cautions that such thought control may be "the supreme and most insidious exercise of power," especially when it prevents people from challenging their role in the existing order of things and when it operates counter to their real interests.

-36-

employee. Similarly, the employee arrives at the meeting with an arsenal of defenses, designed to protect his or her hard won self-esteem. Very little genuine communication occurs during the meeting and virtually no problem solving takes place. The paperwork is mechanically completed, then filed away in the personnel office until the next year. So is this subtle equation that virtually powerful unnoticed is the alternative Lewinian theory that states that behavior (performance) is a function of the person and the environment (in this case the environment refers to the organizational situation, "OS," in which the employee works). Following this line the theory underlying performance appraisal would have to be expanded to now read $P = E \times OS$. That is, $P \neq E$. To adequately assess performance there must be an assessment of the individual in relation to the organizational setting in which he or she works and vice-versa. What would happen to the performance appraisal process if this more complete theory was used to re-design appraisal systems in organizations throughout the corporate world? Isn't it possible that such a theory could help shift the

attribution process <u>away from person-blame to systems</u> analysis?*

By attributing causality, theories have the potential to create the very phenomenon they propose to explain. Karl Weick, in a recent article examining managerial thought in the context of action, contends that thought and action are part and parcel of one another, where thinking is best viewed as a kind of activity, and activity as the ground of the thought. For him, managerial theories gain their power by helping people overlook disorder and presume orderliness. Theory energizes action by providing a presumption of logic which enables people to act with certainty, attention, care and control. Even if the theory is originally inadequate as a description of current reality, if it is forceful it may provoke action that brings into the world a new reality which then confirms the original theory. Weick (1983) explains:

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-38-

^{*}A group of colleagues and I are presently engaged in a two-year study of a major industrial plant where introduction of this simple theory has led to changes in job design, work relations, training programs, motivational climate, and hierarchical ideology. For an introduction to this work see Pasmore, Cooperrider, Kaplan and Morris, 1983.

Once the action is linked with an explanation, it becomes more forceful, and the situation is thereby transformed into something that supports the presumed underlying pattern. Presumptions [theories] enable actions to be tied to specific explanations that consolidate those actions into deterministic events . .

The underlying explanation need not be objectively "correct." In a crude sense any old explanation will do. This is so because explanation serves mostly to organize and focus the action. The focused action then modifies the situation in ways that confirm the explanation, whatever it is. Thus, the adequacy of any explanation is determined by the intensity and structure it adds to potentially self-validating actions. More forcefulness leads to more validation and more perceived adequacy. Accuracy is subordinate to intensity. Since situations can support a variety of meanings, their actual content and meaning are dependent on the degree to which they are arranged in sensible, coherent configurations. More forcefulness imposes more coherence. Thus, those explanations that induce greater forcefulness become more valid, not because they are more accurate, but because they have a higher potential for self-validation . . the underlying explanations they invoke (for example, "This is war") have great potential to intensify whatever action is underway (1983, pp. 230-232).

Thus, theories are generative to the extent that they are forceful (e.g., Marx), logically coherent (e.g., Piaget), and bold in their assertions and consistency (e.g., Freud, Weber). By providing a basis for focused action, a logic for attributing causality, and a sequence specification setting expectations for action and reaction, a theory goes a long way in the forming of common expectations of the future. "And with the alteration of expectation, the stage is set for modification of action" (Gergen, 1982, p. 24).

3. Transmitting a system of values. Beyond abstract logic, it is often the affective core of social theory that provides its true force and appeal allowing it to direct perception and guide behavior. the tradition of logical positivism, good From "objective" theory is to be value free, yet upon closer inspection we find that social theory is infused with values and domain assumptions throughout. As Gouldner (1970) so aptly put it:

Every social theory facilitates the pursuit of some, but not all, courses of action and thus, encourages us to change or accept the world as it is, to say yea or nay to it. In a way, every theory is a discreet obituary or celebration of some social system.

Nowhere is this better exemplified (negatively) than in the role scientific theory played in the arguments for slavery, colonialism, and belief in the genetic superiority of certain races. The theory that is being referred to again is the theory of biological determinism: the belief that social and economic differences between human beings and groups--differences in rank, status, political

-40-

privilege, education privilege, etc.--arise from inherited, natural endowments, and that existing social arrangements are justified as an accurate reflection of biological limits. So powerful was this theory during the 1800's that it led a number of America's highest ranking scientific researchers to unconsciously miscalculate "objective" data in what has been brilliantly described by naturalist Steven Jay Gould (1981) as a "patchwork of fudging and finagling in the clear interest of controlling a priori convictions" (p. 54). Before dismissing this harsh judgment as simple rhetoric, we need to look closely at how Gould arrived at it. One example will suffice.

When Samuel Morton, a scientist with two medical degrees, died in 1851, the <u>New York Tribune</u> paid tribute saying, "Probably no scientific man in America enjoyed a higher reputation among scholars throughout the world than Dr. Morton" (in Gould, 1981, p. 51). Morton gained this reputation as a scientist who set out to rank racial groups by "objectively" measuring the size of the cranial cavity of the human skull (as a measure of brain size). He had a beautiful collection of skulls from races throughout the world,

-41-

probably the largest in existence. His hypothesis was a simple one: The mental and moral worth of human races could be arrived at objectively by measuring physical characteristics of the brain. By filling the cavities of the skulls with mustard seed or lead shot, accurate measurement of brain size was possible. Morton published three major works. These were reprinted repeatedly as objective, "hard" data on the mental worth of races. Gould comments:

Needless to say, they matched every good Yankee's prejudices--whites on top, Indians in the middle, and blacks on the bottom; and among whites, Tuetons and Anglo-Saxons on top, Jews in the middle, and Hindus on the bottom . . . Status and access to power in Morton's America faithfully reflected biological merit (p. 54).

Without much doubt, Morton's work was influential. When he died, the South's leading medical joural proclaimed: "We of the South should consider him as our benefactor for aiding most materially in giving the Negro his true position as an inferior race" (in Gould, 1981, p. 69). Indeed he did much more than give "the Negro his true position" as the following remarks by Morton himself convey:

Negroes were numerous in Egypt, but their social position in ancient times was the same as it is now, that of servants and slaves.

-42-

The benevolent mind may regret the inaptitude of the Indian civilization . . [but values must not yield to fact]. The structure of his mind appears to be different from that of the white man, nor can the two harmonize in social relations except on the most limited scale. [Indians] are not only averse to restraints of education, but for the most part are incapable of a continued process of reasoning on abstract subjects (in Gould, 1981, p. 53).

The problem with these conclusions--as well as the numerical data which supported them--was that they were not based on "fact," they were based simply on cultural fiction, on Morton's belief in biological determinism. As Gould meticulously showed, all of Morton's data was wrong. Gould himself reworked it completely. He concludes:

Morton's summaries are a patchwork of fudging and finagling in the clear interest of controlling a priori convictions. Yet--and this is the most intriguing aspect of the case--I find no evidence of conscious fraud; indeed, had Morton been a conscious fudger, he would not have published his data so openly.

Conscious fraud is probably rare in science . . . The prevalence of <u>unconscious</u> finagling, on the other hand, suggests the general conclusion about the social context of science . . . prior prejudice may be found anywhere, even in the basics of measuring bones and totaling sums (p. 55-56).

This is a telling example of the power of theory, not only as a shaper of expectation and perception but also as a peddler of values under the misleading typecasting of "dispassionate inquiry" into scientific fact. Hence it is argued here that science is better off abandoning the myth of "value-freedom" and that theoretical work "must be understood as a social phenomenon, a gutsy, human enterprise, not the work of robots programmed to collect pure information" (Gould, 1981, p. 21). Even if Morton's data were correct, his work still could not be counted as value-free: His data and theories not only were shaped by the setting in which he worked, but were also used to support broad social policy. This is akin to making nature the source of cultural values, which of course it never can be (i.e., "what is" does not equal "what should be").

4. Creation of group building language. The socio-rationalist perspective is more than а pessimistic epitaph for a strictly logical positivist philosophy. It is an invitation to inquiry that raises the status of theory from mere appendage of scientific method to an actual shaper of society. Once we acknowledge that a primary product of science is language and that language is a key resource for the creation of groups, then the stage is set for theory building activity intended for the use and development of human society, for the creation of human options.

-44-

Students of human behavior have been aware of the group as the foundation of society since early periods of classical thought. Aristotle, for example, discussed the importance of bands and families. But it wasn't until the middle of this century that scientific interest in the subject exploded into a flurry of general inquiry and systematic interdisciplinary research (for a sample review of this literature, Hare, 1976). see Among the conclusions of this work was the crucial insight that:

. . . the face-to-face group working on a problem is the meeting ground of individual personality and society. It is in the group that personality is modified and socialized; and it is through the workings of groups that society is changed and adapted to its times (Thelen, 1954, p. vi).

Similarly, in the field of organization development, Srivastva, Obert and Neilsen (1977) have shown that the historical development of the discipline has paralleled advances in group theory. And this is no accident they contend because:

. . . emphasis on the small group is responsive to the realities of social change in large complex organizations. It is through group life that individuals learn, practice, develop, and modify their roles in the larger organization. To enter programatically at the group level is both to confront and potentially co-opt an important natural source of change and development in these systems (p. 83). It is no secret that groups are formed around common ideas, expressed in and through some kind of shared language which makes interaction possible. What is less clear, though, is the exact role that science plays in shaping group life through the medium of language. The fact that science frequently does have an impact is rarely questioned however. An explosive example reported by Andre Gorz (1973) brings clarity to this point.

In the early 60's, a British professor of sociology by the name of Goldthorpe was brought in from a nearby university to make a study of the Vauxhall automobile workers in Luton, Great Britain. At the time, management at the factory was worried because workers in other organizations throughout the U.K. showed great unrest with working conditions, pay and management. An extensive number of strikes were being waged, most of them wildcat strikes, called by the factory stewards, not by the unions themselves. Goldthorpe was called in to study the situation at Vauxhall, to find out for management if there was anything to worry about at their factory. At the time of the study there were no strikes, no disruptions and no challenges by workers. Management wanted to know

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-46-

why. What were the chances that acute conflict would break out in the "well managed" and "advanced" big factory?

After an extensive period of research--an investigation lasting two years--the professor drew together his conclusions. Management, he said, had little to worry about.

According to the study, the workers were completely socialized into the system. They were satisfied with their wages and neither liked nor disliked their work--in fact, they were indifferent to it viewing it as boring but inevitable. Because it was not intrinsically rewarding, most people performed their labor to get rid of it so they could go home and work on other more worthwhile projects and be with family. Work was marginal and instrumental. It was a means to support other interests outside the factory life" began. where "real Based then on his observations, Goldthorpe theorized that management had nothing to worry about: Workers were found to be apathetic and well integrated into the system. They behaved according to middle class patterns and showed no signs of strength as a group (i.e., no class consciousness). Furthermore, most conflict with management belonged to the past.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-47-

The sociologist's report was still at the printers when some employees obtained a summary of the findings. They had the conclusions copied and passed out to hundreds of co-workers. Also around this time, a report on Vauxhall's profits was circulated. Profits were not shared with employees. The next day something happened. It was reported by the London Times in detail:

Wild rioting has broken out at the Vauxhall car factories in Luton. Thousands of workers streamed out of the shops and gathered in the factory yard. They besieged the management offices, calling for managers to come out, singing the "Red Flag," and shouting, "String them up!" Groups attempted to storm the offices and battled the police which had been called to protect them (quoted in Gorz, 1973).

The rioting lasted for two days.

All of this happened, then, in an advanced factory where systematic research showed workers to be apathetic, weak as a group, and resigned to accept the system. What does it all mean? Did the researchers simply misread the data?

To the contrary. Goldthorpe knew his data well. He articulated the conclusions accurately, concisely and with force. In fact, what happened was that the report gave workers a <u>language</u> to begin talking with each other about their plight. It brought them into

interaction and, as they discussed things, they discovered Goldthorpe was right. They all felt alike: apathetic but frustrated; and they were apathetic because, as individuals in their isolated jobs, no one could do anything to change things. But the report gave them a way to dialogue about the situation. And as they talked, things changed, they changed. People were not alone in their feelings and they did not want to feel the way they did anymore. As an emergent group they now had a means to convert apathy to action, non-involvement to involvement, and individual powerlessness into collective strength. Gorz analyzes:

In other words, the very investigation of Mr. Goldthorpe about the lack of class consciousness helped tear down the barriers of silence and isolation that rendered the workers apathetic . . (p. 334).

The case is an important one for a number of reasons. At a general level it demonstrates that our knowledge in the social sciences differs in quality and kind from our knowledge generated in the physical sciences. For instance, our knowledge of the periodic chart does not change the elements and our knowledge of the moon's orbit does not change its path. But our knowledge of a social system is different. It can be used by the system to change itself, thus invalidating or disconfirming the findings immediately or at any time. Thus the human group differs from objects in an important way: Human beings have the capacity for symbolic interaction and, through language, they have the ability to collaborate in the investigation of their own world. Because of the capacity for symbolic interaction, the introduction of new knowledge related to the social world has the strong likelihood of changing the phenomena itself.

Gergen (1982)refers to this the as "enlightenment ->ffect" of scientific work, meaning that once the formulations of scientific work are made public, human beings may act autonomously to either disconfirm or validate the propositions. According to logical positivist philosophy, potential enlightenment effects must be reduced or ideally eliminated through experimental controls. Thus in social psychology, for example, deception plays a crucial role in doing research. Enlightenment effects are viewed as contaminents to good scientific work. Yet there is an alternative way to look at the reactive nature of social research: It is precisely because of the enlightenment effect that theory can and does play an important role in the positive construction of

-50-

society. In this sense enlightenment the effect--which is made possible through language--is an essential ingredient making scientific work worthwhile, meaningful, and applicable. It is an invitation, therefore, to each and every theorist to actively participate in the creation of his or her world by generating compelling theories of the good, the just, or the desirable in social existence.

5. Extending visions of possibility. The position taken by the socio-rationalist philosophy of science is that the conduct of inquiry cannot be separated from the everyday negotiation of reality. Social-organizational research is, therefore, а continuing moral concern, a concern of social reconstruction and direction. The choice of what to study, how to study it, and what is reported each imply some degree of responsibility. Science, therefore, instead of being considered an end point, is viewed as one means of helping humanity create itself. Science in this sense exists for one overarching purpose. As Albion Small (1905) proposed almost a century ago, a generative science must aim "at the most thorough, intense, persistent and systematic effort to make human life all that it is capable of becoming" (pp. 36-37).

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-51-

Theories gain their generative capacity by extending visions which expand to the realm of the As a general proposition, it can be possible. suggested that theories designed to empower organized social systems, will tend to have а greater enlightenment effect than theories of human constraint. This proposition is grounded in an important consideration that relates to the unity of theory and practice. The consideration is a simple one: is it not possible that scientific theory gains its capacity to affect cultural practices in very much the same way powerful leaders inspire people to new heights? Recent research on the functioning of the executive mind (Srivastva, 1983; 1985) raises a set of intriguing parallels between possibilities of a generative science and the workings of the executive mind.

The essential parallel is seen in the primary role that ideas (ideals) play in the mobilization of diverse groups in the common construction of a desired future. Three major themes from the executive mind research stand out in this regard:

a. <u>Vision</u>: The executive mind works largely from the present and extends itself out to the longer term future. It is powerful to the extent it is able to envision a desired future state which challenges perceptions of

-52-

what is possible and what can be realized. The executive mind operates beyond the frontier of conventional practice without losing sight of either necessity or possibility.

- b. Passion: The executive mind is simultaneously rational and intuitive which allows it to tap into the sentiments, values, dreams of the social collectivity. and Executive vision becomes "common vision" to the extent it ignites the imaginations, hopes and passions of others--and it does so through the articulation of self-transcending ideals which lend meaning and significance to everyday life.
- Integrity: The executive mind is the mental C. muscle that moves a system from the present state to a new and different future. As such, this muscle gains strength to the extent it is founded upon an integrity able to withstand contrary pressures. There are three dimensions to executive integrity. The first, system integrity, refers to the fact that the executive mind perceives the world (the organization, group or society) as a unified whole, not as a collection of individual parts. The second type of integrity is moral integrity. Common vision leadership is largely an act of caring. Ιt follows the "path of the heart" which is the of moral and ethical standards. source Finally there is integrity of vision which refers to consistency, coherence and focus. Executive vision--to the extent to which it is compelling--is focused and unwavering, even in the midst of obstacles, critics, and conflicting alternatives.

Interestingly, these thematic dimensions of the executive mind have their counterparts in recent observations concerning the utilization of organizational research. According to Beyer and Trice

(1982), it is the "affective bonding" that takes place which largely determines the attraction of social science results and generates commitment to utilize their implications. For example, Henshel (1975) suggests that research containing predictions of appealing futures will be utilized and preferred over research pointing to negative or repelling futures: "People will work for predicted states they approve of and against those they detest" (p. 103). Similarly, Weiss and Bucavalas (1980) report that results which challenge the status quo are most attractive to high level executives because they are ones expected to make new things happen, at least at the level of policy. And, as it relates to passion and integrity, Mitroff (1980) urges social scientists to become caring advocates of their ideas, not only to diffuse their theories but also to challenge others to prove them wrong and thus pursue those ideas which have integrity in action.

This section has explored a number of ways in which social theory becomes a powerful resource for change and development in social practice. The argument is simple: Theory is agential in character and has unbounded potential to affect patterns of

social action--whether desired or not. As we have seen, theories are not mere explanations of an external world lying "out there" to be objectively recorded. Theories, like powerful ideas, are Through the establishment of perceptual formative. cues and frames, by providing presumptions of logic, by transmitting subtle values, by creating new language, and by extending compelling visions of possibility or constraint--in all these ways social theory becomes a powerful means whereby norms, beliefs and cultural practices may be altered.

Igniting the Theoretical Spirit of Action-Research

The upshot of all this boils down to one point: Instinctively, intuitively, and tacitly we all know that important ideas can, in a flash, profoundly alter the way we see ourselves, view reality and conduct our lives. Experience shows that a simple economic forecast, political poll, or technical discovery (like the atomic bomb) can forever change the course of human history. Thus one cannot help but be disturbed and puzzled by the discipline of action-research as it is widely practiced. Not only does it continue to underate the role of theory as a means for

organizational development (Friedlander and Brown, 1974; Bartunek, 1983; Argyris, 1983) but it appears to have become locked within an assumptive base which systematically distorts our view of organizational reality and inadvertantly helps reinforce and perfect the status quo (Brimm, 1972).

But why the lack of generative theorizing in action-research? And, more importantly, what can be done to rekindle the spirit, excitement and passion required of a science that wishes to be of vital significance to organizations? Earlier this chapter addressed a philosophy of science congenial to the task. Socio-rationalism, it was argued, represents an epistemological point of view conducive to catalytic theorizing. Ironically though it can be argued that most action-researchers already do subscribe to this or a similar view of science (Susman and Evered, 1978). Assuming this to be the case, then it becomes an even greater puzzle why contemporary action-research continues to disregard theory building as an integral and necessary component of the craft. In this section discussion will be taken a step further by taking a lock at some of the metaphysical assumptions embedded in our conventional definitions

-56-

of action-research, assumptions which can be shown to govern our thought and work in ways inimical to present interests.

Paradigm I: Organizing-is-a-Problem-to-be-Solved

intellectual and spiritual origins of The action-research can be traced to Kurt Lewin, a social psychologist of German origin who coined the term "action-research" in 1944. The thrust of Lewin's work centered on the need to bridge the gap between science and the realm of practical affairs. Science he said should be used to inform and educate social practice, and subsequent action would then inform science. He "We should consider action, research and writes, training as a triangle that should be kept together" The two-fold promise of an (Lewin, 1948, p. 211). Lewin, action science, according to was to simultaneously contribute to the development of scientific knowledge (i.e., propositions of an if/then variety) and to use such knowledge for bettering the human condition.

The immense influence of the man is a complete puzzle if we look only to his writings. The fact of the matter is that Lewin published only two papers--a brief 22 pages--directly concerning the idea of

action-research (Peters and Robinson, 1984). Indeed, it has been argued that the enduring influence of Lewin stemmed not from these writings but from the sheer force and presence of the man himself. According to biographer Alfred Marrow (1969), Lewin was a passionate and creative thinker, continuously knocking at the door of the unknown studying "topics that hađ been believed be to psychologically unapproachable." Lewin's character was marked by a spirit of inquiry that burned incessantly and which affected all those in contact with him, especially his The intensity of his presence was fueled students. further by the belief that inquiry itself could be used to construct a more democratic and dignified At least this was his hope and dream, for future. Lewin had not forgotten his experience as a refugee from fascism in the late 1930's. From this perspective; then, it is clear why he revolted so strongly against a detached ivory-tower view of science immersed in trivial matters, tranquilized by its standardized methods, and limited in its field of inquiry. Thus, the picture we have of Lewin shows him to have been a committed social scientist, pioneering unchartered territory for the purpose of creating new

-58-

knowledge about groups and societies which would advance the democratic ideal (see, for example, Lewin, 1952). It was this spirit--relentless curiosity coupled with a conviction in the need for knowledge guided societal development--which marks Lewin's creative impact on both his students and the field.

Much of this spirit is now qone from action-research. What is left is a set of assumptions about the world which exhibit little, if any, resemblance to the process of inquiry as Lewin lived While many of the words are the same, they have it. been taken too literally and in their translation over the years have been bloated into a set of metaphysical principles, assumptions about the essence of social existence, which directly undermine the intellectual and speculative spirit. Put bluntly, under current norms, action-research has largely failed as an instrument advancing social knowledge of consequence and now risks being (mis)understood as little more than a crude empiricism imprisoned in a deficiency mode of thought. A quick sketch of six sets of assumptions embedded in the conventional view will show exactly what we are talking about while also

-59-

answering our puzzle over the discipline's lack of contribution to generative theory:

Research equals problem solving. To do good 1. research is to solve "real" problems. So ingrained is this assumption that it scarcely needs documentation. Virtually every definition found in leading texts and articles equate action-research with problem solving--as if "real" problem solving was the virtual essence of the discipline. For example, as French and Bell (1978) define it, "Action-research is both an approach to problem solving--a model of paradigm, and a problem solving process--a series of activities and events" (p. 88).* Or in terms of the Bradford, Gibb, and Benne (1964) definition, "It is an application of scientific methodology in the clarification and solution of practical problems . . . " (p. 33). Similarly, Frohman, Sashkin and Kavanaugh (1976) state "Action-research describes a particular process model whereby behavioral science knowledge is applied to help a client (usually a group or social system) solve real problems and not incidentally learn the process involved in problem solving . . . " (p. 203). Echoing this theme, that research equals problem solving,

*Emphasis in each of these definitions are mine to underscore the points being made.

-60-

researchers at the University of Michigan's Institute in Social Research state, "Three factors need to be taken into account in an organization development [action-research] effort: the behaviors that are problematic, the conditions that create those behaviors, and the interventions or activities that will correct the conditions creating the problems. What is it that people are doing or not doing, that is a problem? Why are they doing or not doing these Which of a large number of particular things? possible interventions or activities would be most likely to solve the problems by focusing on why problems exist?" (Hausser, Pecorella and Wissler, 1977, p. 2). Here it is unmistakeably clear that the primary focus of the action-research approach to organizational analysis is the ongoing array of concrete problems an organization faces. Of course, there are a number of differences in the discipline as to the overall definition and meaning of the emerging action-research paradigm. But this basic assumption--that research equals problem solving--is In their recent review intended to not one of them. discover elements of metatheoretical agreement within the discipline, Peters and Robinson (1984) discovered

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-61-

that out of 15 different dimensions of action-research studied, only two had univocal support among leaders in the field. What were the two elements of agreement? Exactly as the definitions above define: Social science should be "action oriented" and "problem focused."

2. Inquiry in action-research terms is a matter of following the standardized rules of problem solving. Knowledge is the result of good method. "In essence," write Blake and Mouton (1976) "it is a method of empirical data gathering that is comprised of a set of rather standardized steps: diagnosis, information gathering, feedback, and action planning" (pp. 101-102). By following this ritual list, they contend that virtually any organization can be studied in a manner that will lead to usable knowledge. As Chiles (1983) puts it, "The virtue of the model lies in the sequential process . . . Any other sequence renders the model meaningless" (p. 191). According to Friedlander and Brown (1974) this sequence has served a special purpose: ". . . to develop data collection methods that are clearly relevant to organizational problem solving . . . " (p. 318). The basic idea behind the model is that "in management, events

proceed as planned unless some force, not provided against by the plan, acts upon events to produce an outcome not contemplated in the plan" (Kepner and Tregoe, 1985, p. 3). Thus a problem is a deviation from some standard, and without precise diagnosis (step one), any attempt to resolve it will likely fail by not penetrating surface symptoms to discover true causes. Hence, like a liturgical refrain which is seldom questioned or thought about, Cohen, Fink, et al. (1984) tell the new student that knowledge is the offspring of processing information through a distinct series of problem solving stages: "Action-research begins with an identified problem. Data are then gathered in a way that allows a diagnosis which can produce a tentative solution, which is then implemented with the assumption that it is likely to cause new or unforeseen problems that will, in turn, need to be evaluated, diagnosed and so forth. This action-research method assumes a constantly evolving interplay between solutions, results, and new solutions . This model • • is a general one applicable to solving any kind of problem in an ongoing organization" (pp. 359-360).

-63-

3. Action-research is utilitarian or technical, that is, it should be initiated and designed to meet a need in an area specified by the organization, usually "top management." The search is controlled by the "felt need" or object of inquiry: Everything that is not related to this object should be dismissed as irrelevant. As we are beginning to see, action-research, as conventionally understood does not really refer to research per se but rather to a highly focused and defined type of research called problem solving. Taken almost directly from the medical model, the disease orientation guides the process of inquiry in a highly programmed way. According to Levinson (1972), diagnostic action-research: " . . .like a therapeutic or teaching relationship should be an alliance of both parties to discover and resolve these problems . . . [The researcher] should look for experiences which appear stressful to people. What kinds of occurrences disrupt or disorganize people?" (p. 37). Hence, in a systematically limiting fashion, the general topic of research is largely prescribed--before inquiry even begins. As we would guess then: "Typical questions in [action-research] data gathering or 'problem sensing' would include:

-64-

What problems do you see in your group, including problems between people that are interfering with getting the job done the way you would like to see it done? And what problems do you see in the broader organization? Such open-ended questions provide latitude on the part of respondents and encourage a reporting of problems as the individual sees them" (French, 1969, pp. 183-185).

In problem solving it is assumed that something is broken, fragmented, not whole; it needs to be fixed. Thus the function of problem solving is to integrate, stabilize, and help raise to its full potential the workings of the status quo. By definition, a problem implies that one already has knowledge of what "should be," thus one's (re)search is guided by an instrumental purpose tied to what is In this sense, problem solving tends already known. to be inherently conservative and as a form of research, tends to produce and reproduce a universe of knowledge that remains sealed. As Staw (1984) points out in his review of the field, most organizational research is biased to serve managerial interests rather than exploring broader human and/or social But even more important, he argues, the purposes.

field has not even served managerial interests well since research has taken a short term problem focus rather than having formulated logics of new forms of organization that do not exist. It is as if the discipline's concept of social system development means only clearing up distortions in current functioning (horizontal development) and does not include a conception which refers to stage-based movement to an altogether new or transformed reality (vertical development or second order change).

4. Action-research should not inquire into phenomena that transcend the competence of human reason. Questions that cannot be answered should not be asked and issues that cannot be acted upon should not be explored (i.e., action-research is not a branch of political philosophy, poetry or theology). This proposition is a "smuggled in" corollary to the preceding assumptions. It would appear that once one agrees with the ground rules of a pragmatic problem solving science, then the universe for inquiry is largely pre-determined, defined, and de-limited in scope. Specifically, what one agrees to is а secularized view of the human universe that is controllable and rational, sequentially ordered into a

-66-

series of causes and effects. As both a credit and a weakness, the problem solving mode narrows our gaze in much the same manner that a blinder over one eye narrows the field of vision and distorts one's perception of depth. As part of a long term movement evidenced in social sciences, contemporary a action-research embodies the trend toward metaphysical skepticism and denial (Quinney, 1982). That is, it operates out of a sacred void that cuts off virtually any inquiry into the vital forces of life. Indeed, the whole promise of modern science was that it would finally banish illusion, mystery, and uncertainty from the world. An inquiry process of immediate utility (problem solving), therefore, requires an anti-religious, secular spirit which limits the realm of study to the sphere of the known. And because of the recognition that the formulation of a problem depends largely on one's views of what constitutes a solution (Rittle and Webber, 1972), then it is not surprising to find that research on the utilization of research shows a propensity for social scientists and organizations to collude to study only those variables that can be manipulated (Beyer and Trice, 1984). As one might well imagine, such a view has crippling

implications for generative theorizing. For example, as typically practiced, action-research does little in the way of theorizing about or bringing beauty into organizational life. Does this mean there is no beauty in organizing? Does this mean that the realm of the aesthetic has little or nothing to do with organizational dynamics?

The tidy imagery of the problem solving view is related to what Sigmund Koch (1981) has called in his presidential address to the APA the syndrome of "ameaningful thinking." One element of this syndrome is the perpetuation of the scientistic myth which uses the rhetoric of prediction and control to reassure people that their lives are not that complex, their situations not all that uncertain--and that their problems are, indeed, manageable through causal analysis. In the process, however, science tends to trivialize, and even evade, a whole class of issues which "transcend the competence of human reason," yet clearly meaningful in the course of human are experience. One way the field of inquiry is restricted is through one's choice of methodology. Hence, writes Koch: ". . . there are times and circumstances in which able individuals, committed to

-68-

inquiry, tend almost obsessively to frustrate the objectives of inquiry. It is as if uncertainty, mootness, ambiguity, cognitive infinitude were the most unbearable of the existential anguishes . . . <u>Ameaningful</u> thought or inquiry regards knowledge as the result of 'processing' rather than discovery. It presumes that knowledge is an almost automatic result of a gimmickry, an assembly line, a 'methodology.' So strongly does it see knowledge under such aspects that it sometimes seems to suppose the object of inquiry to be an ungainly and annoying irrelevance" (1981, p. 259).

To be sure, this is not to argue that all action-research is "ameaningful" or autistically tied to a standardized problem solving method. In fact, much of the success that action-research has achieved to date may be attributed to its restricted attention to that which is "solvable." However, it is important to recognize that the problem solving method of organizational inquiry quite systematically paints a picture of organizational life in which a whole series of colors are considered untouchable. In this way the totality of being is obviously obscured, leading to a narrowed conception of human nature and cultural possibility.

5. Problems are "out there" to be studied and solved. The ideal product of action-research is a mirror-like reflection of the organization's problems and causes. As "objective third party," there is little role for passion and speculation. The action-researcher should not be a passionate advocate nor inspired dreamer (utopian thinker). One of the laudable and most significant values associated with its action-research has been insistence upon a collaborative form of inquiry. But, unfortunately, a generative theory perspective, the term from collaboration has become virtually synonomous with an idealized image of the researcher as a facilitator and not an active and fully engaged social mirror, participant. As facilitator of the problem solving process, the action-researcher has what is generally agreed as three "primary intervention tasks": to help generate valid organizational data; to enable others to make free, informed choices on the basis of the data; and to help the organization generate internal commitment to their choices. Elaborating further, Argyris (1970) states: "One condition that seems so basic as to be defined as axiomatic is the generation of valid information . . . valid information is that

-70-

action-researcher facilitates the process of prioritizing problems and helps others make choices for action. And because the overarching objective is to help the organization develop its own internal resources, the action-researcher should not play an active role or take an advocate stance which might in the long run foster an unhealthy dependency. ÃS French and Bell (1978) again explain, an active role "tends negate a collaborative, developmental to approach to improving organizational processes" (p. 203). Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-71-

the

interrelationships, that create the problem"

an accurate reflection of the observed facts.

16-17). Furthermore, for data to be useful there must

be a claim to neutrality. The data should represent

French and Bell (1978) describe it, it is important

for the action-researcher to stress the objective

fact-finding features: "A key value inculcated in

organizational members is a belief in the validity,

desirability and usefulness of the data . . ." (p.

activities and processes that 'reflect' or 'mirror' an

objective picture of the real world" (p. 111), the

Then through feedback which "refers to

which

79).

describes

factors, plus

their

(pp.

As

As must be evident, everyone of these injunctions associated with the problem solving view of action-research serves to directly diminish the likelihood of imaginative, passionate, creative theory. To the extent to which generative theory represents an inspired theoretical articulation of a and different future, then it appears that new action-research would have nothing to do with it. According to French and Bell (1978): "Even the presenting of options can be overdone. If the [action-researcher's] ideas become the focal point for prolonged discussion and debate, the consultant has clearly shifted away from the facilitator role" (p. 206).

At issue here is something even more important. The fundamental attitude embodied in the problem solving view is separationist. It views the world as something external to our consciousness of it, something "out there." As such it tends to identify problems not here but "over there": Problems are not ours, but yours; not a condition common to all, but a condition belonging to this person, their group, or to that nation (e.g., witness the acid rain issue). Thus the action-researcher is content to facilitate their

-72-

problem solving because he or she is not part of that world. To this extent the problem solving view dissects reality and portions it off into fragmented groups, families, tribes, or countries. In both form and substance, it denies the wholeness of a dynamic and interconnected social universe. And once the unity of the world is broken, then passionless, mindless, mirror-like inquiry makes logical sense precisely because the inquirer has no ownership and stake in a world that is not his or hers to begin with.

6. Organizational life is problematic. Organizing is best understood as a historically situated sequence of problems, causes, and solutions among people, events, and things. Thus the ultimate aim and product of action-research is the production of institutions that have a high capacity to perceive, formulate and solve an endless stream of problems. The way we conceive of the social world is of consequence to the kind of world we discover and through our reconstructions. also help create Action-researchers, like scientists in other areas, approach their work from a framework based on taken for granted assumptions. To the extent that these

assumptions are found useful and are affirmed by fellow colleagues, they remain unquestioned as a habitual springboard for one's work. In time the conventional view becomes so solidly embedded that it assumes the status of being "real," without alternative (Morgan, 1980; Mannhiem, 1936). As human beings we are in constant symbolic interaction attempting to develop conceptions allowing us to make sense and give meaning to experience through the use of language, ideas, signs, theories, and names. As many have recently shown, the use of metaphor is a basic mode under which symbolism works and exerts an influence on the development of language, science, and cognitive growth (Morgan, 1980; Ortony, 1979; Black, 1962; Kesley, 1980). Metaphor works by asserting that A equals or is very much like B. We use metaphors constantly to open our eyes and sensitize us to phenomenal realities that otherwise might go unnoticed. Pepper (1942) has argued that all science proceeds from specifiable "world hypothesis" and behind every world hypothesis rests the boldest of "root metaphors."

In what we are calling paradigm one action-research, there lies a guiding metaphor which

has a powerful impact on the theory building activity of the discipline. When organizations are approached from the deficiency perspective of paradigm one, all the properties and modes of organizing are scrutinized for their dysfunctional but potentially solvable problems. It is all too clear then that the metaphor of the conventional view is that root organizing-is-a-problem, an image focusing on a visible but narrow realm of reality which resides "out there" and is causally determined, deficient by some pre-existing standard, and is probably both understandable and solvable. Through analysis, diagnosis, treatment, and follow-up evaluation, the sequential world can observably be kept on its steady and productive course. And because social existence is at base a problem to be solved, real living equals problem solving, and living better is an adaptive learning process whereby we acquire new and more effective means for tackling tough problems. The good life, this image informs, depends on solving problems in ways that problems of utility are identified and solutions of high quality are found and carried out with full commitment. As one leading theorist describes: "For many scholars who study organizations

the central characteristic and management, of organizations is that they are problem solving systems whose success is measured by how efficiently they solve problems associated with accomplishing their primary mission and how effectively they Kilmann's approach respond to emergent problems. 214-215) is representative of (1979)pp. this perspective: 'One might even define the essence of management as problem defining and problem solving, whether the problems are well structured, i11 structured, technical, human, or environmental . . . " In this view, the core task of the executive is problem management. Although experience, personality and specific technical expertise are important, the primary skill of the successful executive is the ability to manage the problem solving process in such a way that important problems are identified and solutions of high quality are found and carried out with the full commitment of organizational members" (Kolb, 1983, pp. 109-110).

From here it is just a short conceptual jump to the idealized aim of paradigm one research, as the following two quotes indicate: "Action-research describes a particular process model whereby

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-76-

behavioral science knowledge is applied to . . . solve real problems and not incidentally learn the process involved in problem solving . . . " (Frohman, Sashkin Kavanaugh, and 1976, **D**. 203). "Action-research tends to build into the client system an institutionalized pattern for continuously collecting data and examining the system's processes, as well as for the continuous review of known problem areas. Problem solving becomes very much a way of organizational life" (Margulies and Raia, 1968, p. 29).

These few pages have attempted to highlight the almost obvious point that the deficiency/problem orientation is pervasive and holds a subtle but powerful grasp on the discipline's imagination and focus. Furthermore it can be argued that the generative weakness of contemporary action-research is securely interlinked to the discipline's guiding metaphor of social-organizational existence. As noted by many scholars, the theoretical output of the discipline is virtually non-existent and what theory there is, is largely problem focused (i.e., theories

-77-

of turnover, intergroup conflict, processes of dehumanization, etc. See Staw, 1982 for an excellent review). Thus, our theories like windsocks, continue to blow steadily onward in the direction of our conventional gaze. Seeing the world as a problem has become "very much a way of organizational life . . . "

It is the feeling of this author that the discipline has reached a level of fatigue arising from repetitious use of its standardized model. Fatigue, as Whitehead (1929) so aptly surmised, arises from an act of excluding the impulse toward novelty which is the antithesis of the life of the mind and speculative reason. To be sure, there can be great adventure in the process of inquiry. Yet many action-researchers not return from their explorations refreshed and revitalized, like pioneers, returning home with news of lands unknown but most certainly there. Perhaps there is another root metaphor from which to work.

Foundations for a Second Dimension

The effort here is but one of a small yet growing attempt to generate new perspectives on the conduct of organizational research which will yield

-78-

the kind of knowledge necessary for both understanding and transforming complex social-organizational systems (Torbert, 1983; Van Mannan, et al., 1982; Mitroff and Kilmann, 1983; 1983; Forester, Smirchich, 1982: Argyris, 1970: Friedlander, 1968). It is no secret that among the different and emerging views there is frequently great tension. Often the differences form the battleground for fierce debate over theories of truth, the meaning of "facts," political agendas, and personal assertions of will. But more fruitfully what can be seen emerging is a heightened sensitivity and interdisciplinary recognition that, based on "the structure of knowledge" (Kolb, 1984), there may be multiple ways of knowing--each valid in their own realm according to their own set of unique and essential assumptions and purposes. In this sense there are many different ways of studying the same phenomenon and the insights generated by one approach are at best partial and incomplete. According to Habermas (1970) different perspectives can only be evaluated in terms of their specified "human interests" which can broadly be differentiated into

-79-

the realms of practical rationality or technical rationality. In more straightforward language, Morgan (1983) states:

The selection of method implies some view of the situation being studied, for any decision on how to study a phenomenon carries with it certain assumptions or explicit answers to the question, "<u>What is being studied</u>?" Just as we select a tennis racquet rather than a golf club to play tennis because we have a prior conception as to what the game of tennis involves, so, too, in relation to the process of social research; we select or favor particular kinds of methodology because we have implicit or explicit conceptions as to what we are trying to do with our research (p. 19).

Thus, in adapting one mode over another, the researcher directly influences what he or she will discover and accomplish.

It is the contention of this dissertation that advances in generative theorizing will come about for action-research when the discipline decides to expand its universe for exploration, seeks to discover new questions, and rekindles a fresh perception of the extraordinary in everyday organizational life. In section this final a description is offered concerning the assumptions and philosophy of an applied administrative science which seeks to embody suggestions in a these form of

-80-

organization study we will call appreciative inquiry. In distinction to conventional action-research, the knowledge-interest of appreciative inquiry lies not so much in problem solving as it does in social innovation: Appreciative inquiry refers to a research perspective which is uniquely intended for discovering, understanding and fostering innovations in social-organizational arrangements and processes.* Its is to contribute purpose to the generative-theoretical aims of social science and to use such knowledge to promote egalitarian dialogue leading to social system effectiveness or integrity. Whatever else it may be, social system effectiveness is defined here guite specifically as a congruence between social-organizational values (i.e., the ever changing normative set of values, ideals, or interests that system members hold concerning the question; "How should we organize ourselves?") and everyday

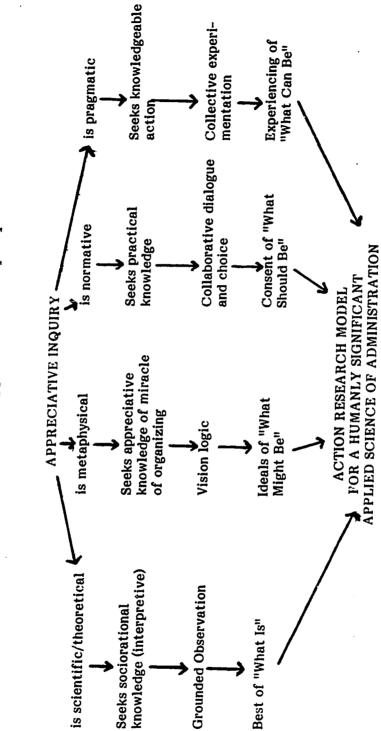
^{*}Following Whyte (1981), a social innovation will be defined as: (1) a new element in organizational structure or interorganizational relations; (2) innovative sets of procedures, reward systems, or for shaping new human technologies forms of interaction and activity and the relations of human beings to the natural and social environment; (3) a new administrative policy in actual use; (4) new role or sets of roles; and (5) new belief systems or ideologies transforming basic modes of relating.

social-organizational practices (cf. Torbert, 1983). Thus, appreciative inquiry refers to both a search for knowledge and a theory of intentional collective action which is designed to help evolve the normative vision and will of a group, organization, or society It is an inquiry process that affirms as a whole. our symbolic capacities of imagination and mind as well as our social capacity for conscious choice and cultural evolution. As a holistic form of inquiry, it asks a series of questions not found in either a logical-positivist conception of science or а strictly pragmatic, problem-solving mode of action-research. Yet as shown in Figure II-1, its aims are both scientific (in a socio-rationalist sense) and pragmatic (in a social innovation sense) as well as metaphysical and normative (in the sense of attempting to ethically affirm all that social existence really is and should become). As a way of talking about the framework as it is actually practiced, four guiding principles will first be examined:

Principle #1. <u>Research into the social</u> (innovation) potential of organizational life should begin with appreciation. This basic principle assumes

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-82-





Dimensions of Appreciative Inquiry

that every social system "works" to some degree (i.e., is not in a complete state of entropy) and that a primary task of research is to discover, describe, and explain those social innovations, however small, which serve to give "life" to the system and activate members' competencies and energies as more fully functioning co-participants in the formation and transformation of organizational realities. That is, the appreciative approach takes its inspiration from the current state of "what is" and seeks а comprehensive understanding of the factors and forces of organizing (e.g., ideological, techno-structural, cultural) that serve to heighten the total potential of an organization in ideal-type human and social terms.

Principle 2. <u>Research into the social potential</u> of organizational life should be applicable. To be significant in a human sense, an applied science of administration should lead to the generation of theoretical knowledge that can be used, applied, and thereby validated in action. Thus, an applicable inquiry process is neither utopian in the sense of generating knowledge about "no place" (Sargent, 1977) nor should it be confined to academic circles and

-84-

presented in ways that have little relevance to the everyday language and symbolism for whom the findings might well apply.

Principle #3. Research into the social potential of organizational life should be provocative. Here it is considered axiomatic that an organization is, in fact, an open-ended indeterminate system capable of: (1) becoming more than it is at any given moment, and (2) capable of learning how to actively take part in guiding its own evolution. Hence, appreciative knowledge of what is (in terms of "peak" social innovations in organizing) is suggestive of what might be and can be used to generate images of realistic developmental opportunities that can be experimented with on a wider scale. In this sense, appreciative inquiry can both pragmatic and visionary. It be becomes provocative the extent that the to abstracted findings of a study take on normative value for organizations which members of can happen only through their own critical deliberation and choice (i.e., "We feel that this particular finding is [or is not] important for us to envision as an ideal to be striving for in practice on a wider scale"). It

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-85-

is in this way that appreciative inquiry allows us to put intuitive, visionary logic on firm empirical footing and to use systematic research to help organizational members shape their worlds according to their own imaginative and moral purposes.

Principle #4. Research into the social potential of organizational life should be collaborative. This overarching principle points to the assumed existence of an inseparable relationship between the process and content of inquiry. Α collaborative relationship between the researcher and members of an organization is, therefore, deemed essential on the basis of both epistemological Evered, 1978) and practical/ethical (Susman and grounds (Habermas, 1970; Argyris, 1970). Simply put, а unilateral approach to the study of social innovation (jointly bringing something new into the world) is a direct negation of the phenomenon itself.

The spirit behind each of the four principles of appreciative inquiry is to be found in one of the most ancient archetypes or metaphorical symbols of hope and inspiration that humankind has ever known--the miracle and mystery of being. Throughout history people have recognized the intimate

-86-

relationship between being seized by the unfathomable and the process of appreciative knowing or thought (Marcel, 1955; Quinney, 1982; Jung, 1958; Maslow, 1985; Ghandi, 1933). According to Schweitzer (1965), for example, it is recognition of the ultimate mystery which elevates our perception beyond the world of ordinary objects, igniting the life of the mind and a "reverance for life." He writes:

In all respects the universe remains mysterious As soon as man does not take his to man . . . existence for granted, but beholds it as something unfathomably mysterious, thought This phenomenon has been repeated time begins. and time again in the history of the human race. Ethical affirmation of life is the intellectual act by which man ceases simply to live at random . [Such] thought has a dual task to accomplish: to lead us out of a naive and into a profounder affirmation of life and the universe; and to help us progress from ethical impulses to a rational system of ethics (p. 33).

For those of us breastfed by an industrial giant which stripped the world of its wonder and awe it feels, quite bluntly, like an irrelevant, absurd, and even distracting interruption to pause, reflect deeply, and then humbly accept the depth of what we can never know--and to consider the ultimates of living for which there are no coordinates or certainties, only questions. Medicine cannot tell me, for example, what it means that my newborn son

-87-

has life and motion and soul, anymore than the modern physicist can tell me what "nothingness" is, which, they say, makes up over 99 per cent of the universe. In fact, if there is anything we have learned from the great physicists of our time it is that the promise of certainty is a lie (Hiesenberg, 1958), and by living this lie as scientistic doctrine, we cut short the gift of complementarity--the capacity for dialectically opposed modes of knowing which adds richness, depth, and beauty to our lives (Bohr, 1958). Drugged by the products of our industrial machine we lose sight and connection with the invisible mystery at the heart of creation, an Ultimate Power beyond rational understanding.

In the same way that birth of a living, breathing, loving, thinking human being is an unexplicable mystery so, too, it can be stated in direct and clearly spoken terms that organizing is a miracle of cooperative human interaction, of which there can never be final explanation. In fact, to the extent that organizations are indeed born and re-created through dialogue, then they truly are unknowable as long as such creative dialogue remains. At this point in time there simply are no

-88-

organizational theories which provide adequate account of the life-giving essence of cooperative existence, especially if one delves deeply enough. But somehow we forget all this. We become lulled by simplistic diagnostic boxes, content to transfer our conceptual curiosity over to "experts" who finally must know. Instead of explorers we become mechanics.*

This, according to Koch (1981), is the source of "ameaningful" thinking, or as Kierkegaard (1954) suggests, is the essence of a certain dull-minded routine called "philistinism":

Devoid of imagination, as the Philistine always is, he lives in a certain trivial province of experience as to how things gc, what is possible . . . Philistinism tranquilizes itself in the trivial . . . (pp. 174-175).

As we know, a miracle is something beyond all possible verification but nonetheless is experienced as real. As a symbol, the word "miracle" represents unification of the sacred and secular into a realm of totality which is at once terrifying and beautiful,

^{*}The dilemma faced by action-research in terms of its creative contribution to knowledge is summed up perfectly in the title of a well known article by one of the discipline's major advocates of action-research. The title by Marv Wiesbord (1976) has proven prophetic: "Organizational Diagnosis: Six Places to Look for Trouble, With or Without a Theory."

inspiring and threatening. As it relates to the rejuvenation of social theory, Ouinney (1982) has suggested that such a unified viewpoint is necessary and can have a powerful impact on the discipline precisely because in a world that is at once sacred and secular there is no place, knowledge, nor phenomenon without mystery. The "miracle" then is pragmatic in its effect when sincerely apprehended by a mind that has not chosen to become "tranquilized in the trivial." In this sense, the metaphor "life is a miracle" is not so much an idea as it is or can be a central feature of experience enveloping our: (1) perceptual consciousness; (2) our way of relating to others, the world, and our research; and (3) our way of knowing. Each of these points can be highlighted by a suggestive and diverse literature.

In terms of the first, scholars have suggested that the power of what we call the miracle lies in its capacity to advance one's perceptual capacity to what Maslow (1968) has called a "B-cognition" or growth versus deficiency orientation, or what Kolb (1984) has termed "integrative consciousness." Kolb writes:

-90-

The transcendental quality of integrative consciousness is precisely that, a "climbing out of"... This state of consciousness is not reserved for the monastary, but is a ncessary ingredient for creativity in any field. Albert Einstein once said, "The most beautiful and profound emotion one can feel is a sense of the mystical ... It is the dower of all true science" (p. 158).

Secondly, as Marcel (1963) explained in his William James lectures at Harvard on <u>The Mystery of</u> <u>Being</u>, the central conviction of life as a mystery creates for one a distinctly different relationship to the world than the conviction of life as a problem to be solved:

A problem is something met which bars my passage. It is before me in its entirety. A mystery on the other hand is something I find <u>myself</u> caught up in, and whose essence is therefore not before me in its entirety. It is though in this province the distinction between "in me" and "before me" loses its meaning (p. 80).

Berman's (1981) recent analysis comes to a similar conclusion. The re-enchantment of the world gives rise to a "participatory consciousness" where there is a sense of personal stake, ownership and partnership with the universe:

The view of nature which predominated the West down to the eve of the Scientific Revolution was that of an enchanted world. Rocks, trees, rivers, and clouds were all seen as wonderous, alive and human beings felt at home in this environment. The cosmos, in short, was a place of <u>belonging</u>. A member of this cosmos was not an alienated observer of it but a direct participant in its drama. His personal destiny was bound up with its destiny, and this relationship gave meaning to his life.

Thirdly, as so many artists and poets have exhibited, there is a relationship between what the Greeks called thaumazein--an experience which lies on the borderline between wonderment and admiration--and a type of intuitive apprehension or knowing that we call appreciative. For Keats, the purpose of his work was:

. . to accept things as I saw them, to enjoy the beauty I perceived for its own sake, without regard to ultimate truth or falsity, and to make a description of it the end and purpose of my appreciations (in Abrams, 1953).

Similarly for Shelley:

Poetry thus makes immortal all that is best and most beautiful in the world . . . it exalts the beauty of that which is most beautiful . . . it strips the veil of familiarity from the world, and lays bare the naked and sleeping beauty, which is in the spirit of its forms (in Abrams, 19 , p. 236).

And in strikingly similar words, learning theorist, David Kolb (1984), analyzes the structure of the knowing mind and reports:

Finally, appreciation is a process of affirmation. Unlike criticism, which is based on skepticism and doubt (compare Polanyi, 1968, pp. 269ff), appreciation is based on belief, trust, and conviction. And from this affirmative embrace flows a deeper fullness and

richness of experience. This act of affirmation forms the foundation from which vital comprehension can develop . . . Appreciative apprehension and critical comprehension are thus fundamentally different processes of knowing. Appreciation of immediate experience is an act of attention, valuing and affirmation, whereas critical comprehension of symbols is based on objectivity (which involves a priori controls of attention, as in double blind controlled experiments), dispassionate analysis, and skepticism (pp. 104-105).

These various thinkers have been cited in detail for several reasons: first, to underscore the fact that the powerful images of problem and miracle (in)form qualitatively distinct modes of inquiry which then shape our awareness, relations, and knowledge, and second, to highlight the conviction that the renewal of generative theory requires that we enter into the realm of the metaphysical. The chief characteristic of the modern mind has been the banishment of mystery from the world and along with it, an ethical affirmation of life which has served history as a leading source of values, hope, and normative bonding among people. In historical terms, we have steadily forgotten how to dream.

In contrast to a type of research that is lived without a sense of mystery, the appreciative mode awakens the desire to create and discover new social possibilities which enrich our existence and give it meaning. In this sense, appreciative inquiry seeks an imaginative and fresh perception of organizations as "ordinary magic," as if seen for the first time or perhaps the last (Hayward, 1984). The appreciative mode, in exploration of ordinary magic, is an inquiry process that takes mothing for granted, searching to apprehend the basis of organizational life and working to expand those possibilities proclaiming a better existence.

The phenomenology of appreciation is important because it heightens our living experience of awe and wonder which leads us to the wellspring of new questions, much like a wide-eyed explorer without final destination. Only by raising innovative questions will innovations in theory and practice be found. It must also be noted that in action-research this appears to have been the source of Lewin's original and catalytic genius. So, too, we must re-awaken this spirit. To the extent that our questions determine what we find, then we should place a premium on that which informs our curiosity and thought. The metaphysical question of what makes social existence possible will never go away. The

-94-

<u>generative-theoretical</u> question of compelling new possibilities will never go away. The <u>normative</u> question of what kind of social-organizational order is best, most dignified, or just, will never go away. Nor will the <u>pragmatic</u> question of how to move closer to the ideal, ever go away.

In its pragmatic form, appreciative inquiry represents a data-based-theory-building methodology for evolving and putting into practice the collective will of a group or organization.* In this it has one and only one aim: to provide a generative-theoretical springboard for normative dialogue allowing for self-directed experimentations in social innovation. It must be noted, however, that the conceptual world which appreciative inquiry creates remains--despite its empirical content--an illusion. This is important to recognize because it is precisely because its of visionary content, placed in juxtaposition to grounded examples of the extraordinary, that appreciative inquiry opens the status quo to possible transformations in collective action. It appreciates the best of "what is" to

*Details of the methodology are described in the next chapter.

-95-

ignite intuition of the possible and then firmly unites the two logically, caringly, and passionately into a theoretical hypothesis of an envisioned future. By raising ever new questions of an appreciative, applicable, and provocative nature, the researcher collaborates in the scientific construction of his or her world.

CHAPTER III

THE INQUIRY SETTING AND PROCESSES OF OBSERVATION

If the craftsmen in ideas have a belief in the possibilities of human society and a sense of the dignity of ordinary people, that will be the best safeguard of those ultimate standards of validity we call science and truth.

--Max Lerner

Introduction

This chapter provides a descriptive account of the appreciative inquiry process as it unfolded. It is presented in six parts: (1) the setting of the research; (2) the choice of topic; (3) the articulation of normative theory; (4) the consensual validation of normative theory; (5) experimentations with normative theory; and (6) revisitation of normative theory.

The Setting of the Study

This inquiry was conducted at the medical group practice of the Cleveland Clinic Foundation (CC), a private, non-profit, tertiary care center located in Northeast Ohio.

In contrast to the typical image associated with the word "clinic," the CC is one of the largest medical centers in the world. Beginning in 1921 as

-97-

a small group practice engaged in patient care, medical research, and post-graduate medical education, the CC has evolved into a multi-faceted institution with a technical complex of over - 38 specialties and 67 areas of subspecialization. The physician group practice itself is made up of more than 300 members (the second largest in existence) and is complemented by an employee population of about 7,000 personnel. Presently the CC records some 30,000 annual admissions to its hospital and by 1987 it anticipates yearly service in the form of ambulatory care to more than 450,000 outpatients. With this and an annual operating budget in excess of four hundred million dollars--plus a current expansion program estimated at а billion dollars--the CC represents a large, economically viable, and rapidly developing organization.

The tremendous growth of the organization has been due, in part, to its reputation as a "cutting edge" professional organization capable of providing high quality patient care in the treatment of the most complicated of diseases. Recognized nationally, the United States Congress has formally awarded the CC the title of "National Health

Resource" because of its "pioneering advances in basic clinical research, the responsible development and integration of new technology into patient care and the education of future generations of physicians and those physicians already in practice" (Cleveland Press, 1980). As just one example why this congressional award was given, the Cleveland Clinic's Department of Cardiology and Cardiovascular Surgery has become the largest of its kind in the More than 3,100 heart operations are world. performed there annually.

Beyond its medical contribution, however, the group practice of the CC is of theoretical interest as a social innovation. Even as a professional bureaucracy, the CC has a number of unique features (see Jensen, 1983 for a detailed analysis). Perhaps most notable is that -- from the perspective of the physician group practice--the CC is wholly managed and governed by the productive workers themselves. CC physicians have taken total responsibility for the operation of their organization. While all physicians (including those in leadership positions) continue to practice medicine, dynamic а

-99-

self-regulating system of cooperative governance has been established whereby the traditional class distinction between management and labor has been eliminated. Those who do the specialized work of the organization also control all aspects of the organization--medical and administrative--through a collective authority structure encompassing decision making at the operational, tactical and strategic levels. As one member described it:

This is a unique organization because all the doctors feel that they are a vice-president. That is, everyone has responsibility and say in the place. Everyone is considered on an equal basis . . .

The system was not always organized in an egalitarian fashion, however.* The story of the CC begins just after World War I when four locally and nationally reknowned Cleveland physicians--Drs. Crile, Bunts, Lower, and Phillips--jointly committed themselves to the idea of creating a "group practice." The birth of this concept is directly traceable to experiences these men had while serving

*The historical development of the CC into one of the largest privately funded medical organizations in the world is a fascinating and significant story of importance in and of itself. While this history is only touched upon here, more information is available from Crile and Bunts (1971) and more recently, Hartwell (1985).

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

as medical officers in World War I. Stationed in Rouen, France, near the battlefields, Drs. Crile, Bunts and Lower established and directed the first U.S. military hospital and through this experience became convinced of the need to practice medicine through collective effort where people are able "to act and think as a unit" (Crile and Bunts, 1971, p. Using teams of specialists in the diagnosis and 3). treatment of critically wounded medical cases, these physicians became convinced of the practical benefit of group medicine. And while it may have seemed an obvious response to demands created by wartime conditions, the idea of group practice was, at that time, considered "revolutionary" at home. It threatened the very conception of the patient-client relationship which rested on a strong tradition of solo practice. It also represented an economic threat to the whole system of solo practice.

In spite of its threat, the CC was established as a tertiary care center in 1921 and from its original four person partnership has now grown to become one of the largest and most esteemed medical institutions in existence. However, its success was

-101-

never easy; and its history is not without controversy or failure (Hartwell, 1985). Most noteworthy is a period that has now come to be called "the Revolution of 1968."

Either through death or retirement, the diminishment of the founders' influence in the 1940's left a leadership vacuum. Observers pointed out that it "was clear that the child could walk but the problems of adolescence still had to be met." Devoid of leadership, key members of the Board of Trustees brought in a business consulting firm to help decide how the Clinc should be run. One result was a proposal for a committee system of operation. The other was a formal plan of hierarchical organization clearly placing final responsibility for policy and administration in the hands of the Board of Trustees. This led to what the health care literature refers to as a "dual hierarchy" between professional and administrative affairs. Thus, a fundamental of this particular plan called for policy proposals to emerge through committees, whereas authority for decision making would be vested in individual offices according to a formalized bureaucratic chain of command. As an

organization, the system would follow the bureaucratic blueprint as conventionally practiced by most any corporation in the industrial world.

However, within a decade staff members began raising concerns of the gradual hardening of the They felt lines of authority. the current bureaucracy inhibited their direct involvement in the affairs of the organization. They felt exploited and voiced their distaste over the fact that there were no democratic processes by which they, as individual members, could register either protests or preferences. The problem was partially solved in 1955 when the Board of Governors (BOG) was formed as a democratically elected forum of physicians. As a representative group of the staff, the BOG would now have final authority over medical affairs. However, it was made explicit that the business of the Foundation, the non-professional administration of the Clinic and the hospital, and the administration of the research and education divisions were to continue to be the responsibility of the Trustees. Only those matters pertaining to the practice of medicine would be under the democratic jurisdiction

-103-

of the group practice via the Bcard of Governors. There was a serious weakness, however, with this new plan: The issue of democratization had not adequately been addressed. Soon it would become "evident that the business and professional affairs of the CC could not forever remain entirely separate."

By the end of the sixties the inadequacies of the plan of organization were directly challenged in what later became called "an ideological confrontation the revolution of 1968." . . . According to most standards, the use of the word "r tion" is probably too strong: There were no hi i of violence, riots nor bloodshed. But for those taking part in this period there were definite risks both personally and professionally. There was a cause to fight for and out of the political and intellectual exchanges there would be the formation of a fundamentally different social order. From this perspective the idea of revolution was reality.

While details of the events remain clouded, one meeting stands out for most everyone. As one of those involved described it to the author:

-104-

I can remember very distinctly 30 of us getting together and going to the Trustees and saying, "We want this place restructured so that we can run it ourselves as a group--or else we'll go . . ." In short, we said that we could run it better.

After months of corridor negotiations, a united coalition of 30 prominent staff members produced a white calling physician-run paper for а organization. Then, following the ideological confrontation, the Trustees conferred their consent to the proposal. Legally responsible to the Board of Trustees (based on State law in Ohio), the CC would henceforward be governed--both administratively and professionally--by an elected group of peers, the Board of Governors. The Chairman of this body would be considered the Chief Executive Operating Officer.

In 1976, the new Board Chairman went out of his way to make it clear that the affairs of the organization would continue to be conducted on the merits of the staff themselves as a group. Α special relationship was then formed between the Clinic and Western University's Case Reserve doctoral program in Organizational Behavior. This relationship was led by the innovative work of Suresh Srivastva and his colleagues at CWRU and was

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

based quite simply on a joint agreement with the CC to ongoing learning and experimentation with more effective forms of organizing. While a description of the events throughout this period deserve a complete study by themselves, this is not our purpose here.

Before ending this sketch of our research setting, it needs to be pointed out that in the last 15 years since the formation of the worker-governed system, the CC has continued to grow at a phenomenal rate, beyond that of comparable industry averages. As alluded to earlier, a major expansion program is now being completed and it has been forecast that by 1986 the CC will:

- Be responding to more than 450,000 outpatient visits per year.
- Provide service to over 42,000 hospital in-patient admissions.
- 3. Employ an additional 1,000 individuals bringing its total labor force to over 8,000.
- Continue to be recognized as the largest private post-graduate medical facility in the U.S.

-106-

- 5. Continue to break new ground and contribute to medical knowledge in its over 105 specialty and subspecialty areas.
- 6. Continue in its leadership not only as a national resource but as a local resource as well. As Cleveland's Mayor Voinovich recently commented: "There are few institutions in the City that have shown faith in Cleveland like the Foundation. No business or industry in Cleveland has grown in employment like the Foundation."

These facts, as well as the brief historical sketch, have been given to highlight the position that the CC is a viable, growing organization that has been experimenting with new processes and structures of organizing which depart significantly from the bureaucratic model. Of interest from the appreciative point of view, the CC is an innovative, post-industrial organization that might well portray a number of the features of the prototype to come. Following Bell (1973), a number of dimensions of post-industrialization do, in fact, apply:

 Economic Sector: As a medical center, the CC represents one of the dominant organizations in the service economy.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

- 2. <u>Professional Occupational Character</u>: The CC, as a professionalized organization, is marked by the pre-eminence of a highly educated professional and technical operating core.
- 3. <u>Axial Principle</u>: The Clinic's success depends upon the use and creation of ideas, information, and knowledge. It is a prototype system as found in the "information society."
- 4. <u>Future Orientation</u>: Because of the complexity of its environment, the CC requires ongoing strategic adaptation and innovation in the development of intellectual and social technologies.
- 5. Decision Making: Because of the centrality of knowledge--and the communal (public) nature of knowledge--decision making will increasingly encompass both technical and political realms through increased levels of member involvement and participation (for example, the CC's revolution of 1968 making the CC's governance structure a collectively controlled mechanism, eliminating the distinction between those who manage and those who do the work).

Topic Choice as an Appreciative Act of Valuing

According to the sociorationalist foundation of appreciative inquiry, good theory may be one of the most powerful means action-researchers have for contributing to change and development in the groups and organizations in which they do their work. As discussed in the previous chapter, theory is agential or formative in character and cannot be

-108-

separated from the ongoing negotiation of everyday social reality. Because of this, all social-organizational research is a moral concern, a concern of social construction and direction. The choice of what to study, how, and what is offered to the public in terms of results each imply some degree of responsibility. It also implies cpportunity: The very choice of research topic--positive or negative--may be the single most critical determinant of the kind of world the scientific construction of reality helps bring to focus--and, therefore, fruition.

In its practical form the appreciative theorist begins with a positive imaging and asks: What makes cooperative existence possible . . . and what would I like to see more of in organizational life? Is there something that I care deeply about? What is it that moves me to the point where I would seek every possible avenue to shed new light on the object of inquiry, even if new understandings meant that I might have to change my convictions? Are there some higher values of life seeking expression Perhaps values of dignity? through my work? Equality? Beauty? Excellence? Joy? Justice?

As it was argued in Chapter II, social theory gains its power affect cultural to practice precisely because it provides people with an "ontological education" of what is there to see. It becomes an active agent as a cueing device, a subtle input which serves to focus attention on a particular phenomenon while obscuring others. It also serves as a source of connection among people, and through the language of possibility or constraint serves shaper of as a expectation directing perception and possible behavior. Thus, the images formed by the theorist are important ones, whether they are negative in the sense of the Weberian "iron cage" or Marxist "psychic prison of domination"--or in a more positive sense, as a "play" form (Huizinga, meaningful 1955) or purposeful interactive system of "cooperative action" (Barnard, 1938).

The appreciative researcher frames the topic of study through positive imaging based on the realization that our images do in fact have a consequence and that choice of topic is "value-relevant" (Weber, 1966). While only suggestive, recent investigations indicate а

-110-

powerful relationship between belief systems, positive images, and such phenomenon as diverse as the concerted action of a whole people or nation (Burns, 1978; McCluskey, 1975) and the release of our body's own "healing systems" (Cousins, 1981). More specifically, research reported by Matlin and Stang (1978) shows that people: (1) understand positive concepts more quickly and accurately than negative or unpleasant ones; (2) spend more time thinking about positive rather than negative concepts; (3) have better recall of positive concepts; and (4) judge positive concepts to be more intense, more important and more worthwhile in terms of their commitments. Other research links positive imagery to a holistic or synthetic form of intuitive knowing which is generally understood as the gift of the right brain (Rudolph, 1974). And research by Wilkensen (1974) suggests that constructive imagery, in terms of faith in people, is positively related to willingness or desire to accept innovation.

Using experience as a simple example, I've found that the game of golf is clearly affected by the direction of my images, positive or negative. When, for instance, my partners provide "helpful"

-111-

cues by asserting "Dave, watch out for the woods over there!" I find that in a preponderance of cases I will, in fact, hit the ball into the woods. On the other hand, if they say "Dave, go ahead now and sink this putt right down the middle of the cup!" I often find myself doing just that. It is as if the mind has difficulty negating a negative image and would rather follow a negative image than none at In this case, it is as if the mind had extreme all. difficulty negating the negation of trees into a compelling image of a shot flying straight down the middle of the fairway. A negative image of trees still registers visually then, as trees. While we do not know much about this process, appreciative inquiry seeks to provide compelling, positive images and begins its construction with a very choiceful framing of the research topic.

The excitement for this exploration at the Cleveland Clinic was ignited during an earlier study in 1981 concerned with the question of how professionally trained individuals translate or apply their "professional instincts" to the management of organizational activities (Jensen, 1982; Srivastva, Jensen, and Cooperrider, 1981).

-112-

During this research at the CC it became readily apparent that the general spirit and guiding logic behind the organization's growth was qualitatively different than predominant bureaucratic rationality of efficiency and effectiveness (Thompson, 1967). Consensus about the primary task of organizing went beyond the economizing functional one (to make profits or fulfill a market demand) and centered around a broader, open-ended psychosocial one. The efficiency logic of instrumental rationality was by no means inoperable or rejected, it was simply circumscribed by the professionals' practical concern for the ongoing development of an active, responsive and cooperative social system in an organization committed to a democratic/participatory process.

For example, it was no accident that the theme dramatizing the Clinic's history in a major book was entitled, <u>To Think and Act as a Unit</u>. Primary concern for the health of the social system was at the focal point, early on, in the awareness of each member of the group practice; yet the full implication of this for a coherent theory of administration was admittedly fraught with ambiguity, myth and mystery:

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

It is like Ezekiel's vision of the wheels, in which the big wheel moved by faith and the little wheel moved by the grace of God. The keys to success are the participants' desire to do what is best for the Clinic and their confidence in one another's integrity. Businessmen looking at this "unhierarchical" organization feel as mystified as Ezekiel did about what made the wheels work. But they do and the reason why can best be summarized in the expression of "esprit de corps"! (CC, 1971)

This effort began, therefore, as an attempt to understand this "spirit" in terms of participation potential and soon progressed into a broader exploration seeking to generate grounded theory (Glaser and Strauss, 1967) of the defining dimensions, categories, and dynamic properties of the emerging egalitarian organization.*

As described earlier, the appreciative mode awakens the desire to discover and create new social possibilities which enrich our existence and give it meaning. As a methodology for evolving the

*It important to note the affirmative is phrasing of the topic. As Dachler and Wilpert (1978) point out in their extensive review of the literature in this area, most studies on participation are worded in deficiency terms (e.g., barriers to participation) and, therefore, immediately cut short our understandings of the potential of participatory systems. The deficiency orientation is inherently conservative, they argue, because (1) the pathology is usually defined by those who hire the researchers, and (2) the statement of deficiency implies an a priori set of assumptions about what is "normal."

collective will of a group or organization, it is a value relevant form of inquiry that begins with an affirmatively phrased topic of study. As shown in III-1, the topic choice serves Figure as а stabilizing core, around which revolves the various phases of the appreciative approach. Much like the firm yet permeable base of a potter's clay material, the affirmative topic provides a centering point shaping the articulation of theory, consensual validation of theory, and possible experimentations with theory. As Maslow (1966) suggests, good science has a marriage-like quality to it whereby one becomes "wedded" to the phenomenon of interest and concern. In this sense topic choice is akin to taking on a partner in one's life: It becomes a living power able to reciprocally shape and be shaped by the investigation. So often in social-organizational research we avoid personal attachment. Without commitment the research process easily becomes crowded with everything in sight. We pay attention to so many noises, acts, utterances, and observations that singular attachment or focused appreciation becomes near impossible. Part of this is caused by the seductive pull of the problem

-115-

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

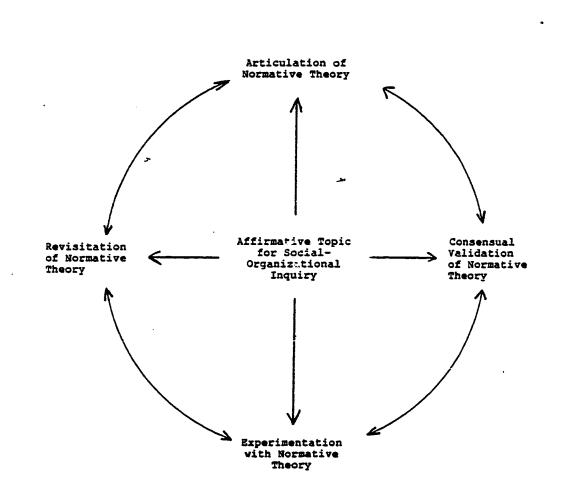


Figure III-1

Phases in the Process of Appreciative Inquiry

-116-

solving view whereby the grip of practical affairs exerts its own kind of tyranical pull away from our noblest aspirations. What was discovered in this study, therefore, is that the <u>discipline</u> of appreciative inquiry requires commitment, focus and care and combines these three elements into an affirmative topic that becomes a living light, infusing the whole process with a subtle but important directionality.

The Articulation of Normative Theory

This particular study of the Cleveland Clinic began in 1979 and to date continues on in the form of a number of large scale (whole divisions) social experiments designed to help the system move closer to its ideals as first articulated in a normative theory constructed in 1981. In this section the methods of data collection and analysis used to construct the theory will be presented along with a brief discussion about the qualities of mind required for generative theorizing.

Collection of Data

Data for the initial theory building activity were collected throughout a two-year period of time

-117-

(1979-1981) using multiple social science methods including:

1. Interviews--Open-ended formal interviews were conducted with 55 members of the CC group practice including all members of the Board of Governors, all division and department chairpersons, the Director of Professional Affairs, and all members of the Medical Division Council. Each interview lasted from one to two hours covering a range of general questions about their involvement in organizational affairs, their work, relationships within and between departments, decision processes, rewards, reasons for the institution's "cooperative spirit," factors associated with success, and perceptions about the future.

2. <u>Historical Documents</u>--Newspaper articles, books, unpublished papers and minutes of the governing board were reviewed and content analyzed. The most prominent historical document used in the analysis was a published book, <u>To Act as a Unit: The</u> <u>Story of the Cleveland Clinic Foundation</u> (Crile and Bunts, 1971).

3. <u>Observations</u>--Numerous board, committee and departmental meetings were attended providing a

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

direct experiential basis for understanding and complementing the interview data.

4. Surveys and Group Discussion of Data--Following each interview a survey was given asking the interviewee to rate their peers on professional measures of and organizational effectiveness. The purpose of this survey was to provide convergent validation around norms of successful membership within the system. The survey was a simple one, asking members to rate each of their peers (the current leaders of the institution) on a five-point scale on three variables: how they were viewed by their peers as professionals, "professional effectiveness"; how they were viewed by their peers in their "organizational effectiveness"; and how they were viewed by their peers in terms of "overall effectiveness." In a second phase of the research, another survey was developed to again provide convergent validity to the interview data and is described in detail in the section on consensual validation of normative theory.

The use of multiple methods allowed for a cross-referencing of data and a more holistic

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-119-

approach to understanding and appreciation. While conflict is often felt between the use of various methodologies, this study agreed with the assessment of Glasser and Strauss (1967) that there is no fundamental clash between qualitative and quantitative modes of inquiry. What clash there is usually concerns the primary emphasis on verification or generation of theory and since our focus was on generation, it was felt the inquiry would be strengthened by a multi-method holist perspective (see Diesing, 1971).

Analysis of Data

The data were handled in two ways. First, all interviews were taped or transcribed verbatim resulting in over 350 typed pages of material. An initial reading of the data provided the 30 general themes used in a later survey and became the basis for an organizational report and discussion with the board. From these early activities emerged a preliminary description of a set of characteristics loosely coupled to the concept of "the potential of participatory social systems." Taken together this set of characteristics pointed to what a number of

members referred to as the "common ground" between the person and the organization. Viewed as a substantive and dynamic ideal-type, this common termed the ideal ground was later membership situation (see Table III-1). While the concept was not totally clear nor based on operational precision, it could be intuitively grasped as an experiential integral medium governing organizational activity as well as an important consequence of organizational activity. Representing a sphere, Kanter (1968, p. 499) notes "arises at the intersection of organizational requisites and personal experience," the notion of the ideal membership situation provided an important analytic tool for linking phenomenological (subject world) and structural-functional (object world) considerations as pictured in Figure III-2.

Guided by the theoretical heuristic of the ideal membership situation, the data were then reanalyzed, <u>appreciatively</u>, looking specifically at the cultural meanings and factors of organizing associated with the intensity, breadth, and duration of the ideal type situation. Thus, the coding process was a <u>highly</u> selective one, attending

-121-

Table III-1

Dimensions of the Ideal Membership Situation*

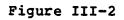
- 1. <u>Commitment/Conviction</u>: Refers to an internally regulated willingness to engage with others to address the inevitable problems, conflicts and opportunities arising on the basis of the developmental nature of organizing. It represents a belief that there is something serious, meaningful and purposefully significant about one's existence as an organizational participant: One is convinced about the need to "willingly engage with others."
- Critical Control/Ownership: Critical control 2. refers to the experience of being an integral co-participant in the creation, maintenance and transformation of organizational realities. Based on a self-confident belief that one has the authority to offer up ideas for effectual action, the experience of having critical control is realized when organizational members feel that the organizational world about them reflects the unique expression of their own creative powers. Having selectively (critically) tapped the system's balance of forces in a way that builds on feelings of efficacy, empowerment and responsibility, the processes of organizing become infused with members' own special contributions and meanings. members take possession of Hence, the organization: They are not "owned" by it, rather it becomes their "own."
- з. Normative Consciousness: One of the prerequisities and outcomes of existing critical control is the experiencing of increased levels practical (normative) awareness. of This dimension refers to the experience of having the capacity and opportunity to bring one's sharpened thinking, sensing, feeling, anđ intuiting to bear on normative questions of organizing. It relates to a capacity to participate in strategic dialogue around common organizational issues of what is, what isn't, what could be and how it might become so. Hence

Table III-1 (con't.)

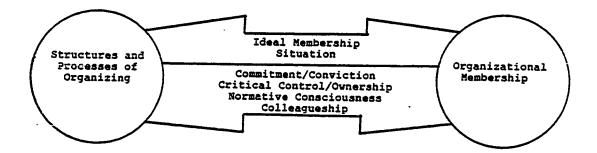
it represents a radical spirit of inquiry whose aim is to bring the best available knowledge to bear on public questions of what is possible and what ought to be.

Colleagueship/Community: 4. This dimension is related to the desire to increase one's feelings self-worth, learning and discovery of and productive contribution through an intimate task involvement with a community of "competent" others. Fueled by a deep desire to believe that one can count on the competence, challenge and support of one's colleagues, this factor rests upon the assumption that the collegial group is more than the sum of its individual parts and that the individual becomes more as a result of an active participatory association with the The colleagueship ideal refers to a whole. profound faith in others: a belief that the self and others in the organization can find within their own collegial setting the support, affirmation, challenge and diverse talent for setting in motion generative interactions leading to the ongoing discovery and achievement of selected values.

*The use of the word "ideal" is used to indicate a state where the structures and processes of organizing maximize each of these dimensions for all members throughout an organization.



Analytic Dimensions for Studying the Potential of Participatory Systems



Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

--

-124-

more to the centrality and importance of certain features of organizing rather than a summative quantitative assessment. It was a coding process based on "whether, not how much" (see Mitroff, 1978 for support of this technique).

Normative Theory Building

Appreciation adorns life and amplifies it at its best providing a kind of synoptic connection between the realms of possibility and practice. As all theory building, appreciative inquiry in represents a process of systematic study that leads to knowledge stated in propositions, seeking to provide an explanatory logic for the dynamic interrelations among dimensions, categories, and properties of a selected phenomenon. But unlike propositions designed to meet the empirical criteria of a correspondence theory of truth, the normative theory produced by appreciation seeks to meet the generative criteria of a socio-rationalist vision of science: It seeks to construct a world that is derived from, yet is other than the existing one. As practiced in this study, appreciative theory building is best characterized as a process of

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

systematic grounded speculation. In The Function of <u>Reason</u>, Whitehead (1933) gives an account of the kind of intuitive speculation we are talking about. For him the essence of such speculation lies in its transforming power--it is used to convert the decay of one order into the birth of its successor. He writes:

It is the essence of such speculation that it transcends immediate fact. Its business is to make thought creative of the future. It effects this by its vision of systems of ideas, including observation but generalized beyond it (p. 82).

As practiced in this study, normative theory building began with thematic analysis of the data which, according to socio-rationalist assumptions, was aimed at building <u>empathic understanding</u> of the unique meanings and logics which gave coherence, pattern, and context to the actions and activities observed throughout the organization. The process of empathic understanding proceeded on three fronts simultaneously. First, the author read and re-read the text of the observational and interview data listening with a "third ear," living with the uncertainties presented in the data by engaging in a process of "free-floating attention" whereby no

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

attempt was made to analyze, classify, or judge the data. It was a process of getting a <u>feel</u> for the system of meanings, attempting to see the world from the shoes of the other.

Next the author engaged in a mode of inquiry akin to Bion's (1961) "as if" hypothesis testing, i.e., "This system is behaving as if it were important to live up to a norm of . . ."

Finally, empathic understanding was achieved by using the author himself as an instrument for knowing. Throughout the past five years he has worked in almost every part of the system in various capacities: as consultant, project coordinator, writer, friend, task force participant, advocate, after-work-drinker, and learner. Regular activities included well over 200 meetings of one kind or another where the author was always active, responsive, and at times, confrontive in terms of passionately taking on a certain position. As an observant participant he was able to build contextual understanding of the organization's most intimate meaning systems. Indeed, as long term participant, the author was able to secure the trust and confidence of many people not unlike that found in the privacy of an analyst's couch.

-127-

As various themes emerged, data were cross-referenced according to their meaningful relation to what we called the ideal membership situation (see Appendix A for a complete listing of the original "emergent themes"). Some of the themes suggested directions for other sources of data (i.e., historical documents, secondary analysis, new observations, etc.). But mostly the themes and quotes were used to ignite the author's theoretical imagination leading to a "wandering beyond."

Appreciation is kindled by what we care about, by eros. In this sense it represents a drive toward union with what belongs together. It seeks, as May (1969) so brilliantly understood, to unite possibility and practice into one esthetic unity. He writes:

We participate in forming the future by virtue of our capacity to conceive and respond to new possibilities, and to bring them out of imagination and try them out in actuality. This is the process of active loving. It is the eros in us responding to the eros in others and the world of nature (p. 92).

Similarly, the purpose of the appreciative eye, according to Wordsworth is to bring "A lasting inspiration, sanctified/By reason, blest by faith: what we have loved/others will love . . ." (in Abrams, 1953).

Appreciative theorizing risks sometimes being equated with a simple minded romanticism. Rooted in the Platonic view we are accustomed to thinking of "ideal" and "real" as dualistic opposites. It seems, however, that this dichotomy has serious limitations and is yet further evidence of the powerful grip that a problem view of life carries. It is as if the ideal were equated with the good and beautiful, while the real is somehow tarnished and exists only on entropic approximation of some distant perfection. Because of this, perhaps it is more productive to talk about possibility and practice rather than the ideal and Appreciative inquiry accepts the notion that real. possibility and practice are, in fact, complementary and seeks, therefore, not the negation of problems but the actualization of possibility, that is, clear realization of possibilities that are embedded in practice and can be illuminated through imagination. Appreciation breaks down into simplistic "positive thinking" or pollyanish avoidance at that point where possibility and practice are dichotomized as contradictory terms, when, in fact, they are complementary. It is, for example, the complementary contrast between light and darkness that allows us to

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

see light. In this sense, appreciation does not deny darkness in seeking more light. It uses them both to shed greater luminosity on possibilities for humanly significant social advancement.

During the beginning phases of theory building, the appreciative theorist experiences a childlike zest: The researcher lives with his or her eyes wide open, heart pounding, flooded by questions. Like the six-year-old, he or she asks: What is life? What made this possible? Why does this work? How did that happen? He or she lives so expectantly that little of value escapes recognition and whatever is judged to hold meaning is carefully recorded and used for the work of theoretical articulation. Later the theorist becomes more of what Keen (1983) has called a "creative rebel": a dreamer, a visionary, a fighter of hope for а new social order. Unlike the clings to the observed order sentimentalist who contending we already live in the best of all possible worlds, the appreciative theorist follows the path of the speculative mind affirming that, indeed, we could and should live in the best world we can possibly construct. Appreciative theory is, therefore, profoundly normative: It is a systematically presented

-130-

proposition of what can and should be. Chapter V presents the theory that emerged from this kind of work.

The appreciative mode invites the theorist to see conjointly with observation, empathy, imagination, and intellect. He or she must be able to live in a realm of experience which at the same time departs from and highlights what is given to the senses, able to challenge the world of purely pragmatic affairs without abandoning one's pragmatic (grounded) base. Through empathic interpretation of recurrent themes and through the construction of normative theory, the researcher gives words, tone, and image to a forward looking propositional logic that is ready not for technical validation but consensual validation.

Consensual Validation of Normative Theory

The value of good normative theory is determined less by its empirical truth content and more by its capacity to foster collective dialogue about concerns of normative direction, i.e., "What kind of world organizational do we want to construct together?" "What ideals do we feel the organization ought to live up to and be evolving toward?" ÂS argued throughout, social theory can be viewed as a

-131-

powerful language and as a linguistic tool, may enter into the conceptual meaning systems of a culture--and in this way alter patterns of social action. Because of this, all social theory is morally relevant; it has the potential to affect the way people live their ordinary lives in relation to one another. Hence when we approach a group or organization as a cultural system, we are dealing within the realm of the symbolic which is subject to normative rather than technical laws. There simply is no such thing as a detached/technical/scientistic mode for judging the ultimate "validity" or worth of value claims. Valid knowledge or social theory is, therefore, a communal creation. The only law of a generative science that is defensible is the law of agreement: Dialogue free from constraint or distortion is necessary to determine the "nature of things"; truth about "what ought to be" requires the consensual validation of the human group.

In this study consensual validation of normative theory took two primary forms. First a 30-page report was compiled which listed some 26 "emergent themes" which related to dimensions identified earlier as the ideal membership situation. Each theme was clearly articulated and then elucidated through numerous direct quotes which were taken from our appreciative analysis of 350 pages of interview data. Next this report was circulated in 1981 to all members of the Board of Governors. Members were asked to come to the next meeting prepared to discuss, debate, and determine if these themes, indeed, were a reflection of what they felt the institution ought to be living up to.

At the next meeting a clear consensus emerged that not only was each and every theme important, but that the themes should somehow be communicated to others, and that the institution should make a systematic effort to: (1) see if others also agreed that the ideals were indeed important, and (2) find ways to help those that wanted to, to move closer to their agreed upon ideals. Participation in such an effort would be voluntary.

The second phase of consensual validation consisted of constructing a 30-item survey instrument that translated the emerging theory into terms that could easily be communicated. Thirty affirmative statements were constructed. For each one respondents were asked to consider two ratings:

-133-

- I. To what extent do you feel the statement <u>is</u> <u>important as an ideal</u> to be pursued by the organization?
- P. To what extent is the statement actually reflected in practice?

The normative statements were described on the survey as "a set of appreciative and provocative set of ideas, beliefs and assumptions that signify important ideals members feel their organization ought to live up to and be evolving toward." Each item was to be rated on a 7-point Likert scale ranging from 1 (to a <u>very little</u> extent) to 7 (to a <u>very great</u> extent).

The purpose of the survey was two-fold. The primary function, it was decided, would be to use the survey itself as a means for educating people and encouraging dialogue about the thematic dimensions of the emerging theory. Because of this the survey was constructed a bit differently than most surveys intended solely for statistical analysis and measurement. The major difference was that the survey items often contained numerous concepts linked together, as opposed the to simple, concise one-concept items used in "scientifically" designed

-134-

survey items. For example, the following statement has at least three different concepts in it, linked together showing the relations and causality among concepts, as if it were a theory:

#23. In this group practice there are minimal bureaucratic constraints because members are able to initiate changes when formal rules, procedures, or structures are no longer useful or relevant. There is nothing sacred or fixed about any organizational arrangement that shouldn't be questioned or changed once it has lost its usefulness.

Hence, as a vehicle for <u>communicating</u> the normative theory, each item was phrased in ways that mirrored the theory and preserved the integrity of the theoretical language form (i.e., causality, relations among units, etc.).

The second function of the survey was to collect quantitative data concerning members' agreement or disagreement with the ideals as it related to their experience. This quantitative data would then serve not so much as proof or disproof but would serve as yet another form of theoretical language which again would enter the common culture of meaning through processes of feedback. In this sense, then, numbers play an important role in generative theorizing because they are a concise, rhetorical device which

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-135-

(in our culture) carry a great deal of authority and hence, have the power to stimulate dialogue, debate, and consideration of alternatives (the survey is reproduced in Appendix B).

To test whether or not the survey represented an accurate reflection of the egalitarian theory, scales were created and tested for their reliability using Cronbach's alpha. Each "ideal" scale was constructed to reflect a specific dimension of the egalitarian theory, including:

- I. Egalitarian Ideology (made up of subscales "inclusion," "consent," and "excellence"; Alpha = .79)
 - A. Inclusion (items #4, #15, #16; alpha =
 .74)
 - B. Consent (items #2, #3, #5; alpha = .62)
 - C. Excellence (items #8, #18, #19; alpha =
 .58)
- II. Egalitarian Structures of Interaction (made up of subscales "shared governance" and "catalytic task structure"; alpha = .73)
 - A. Shared Governance (items #7, #21, #24; alpha = .54)
 - B. Catalytic Task Structure (items #1, #10, #16, #26; alpha = .56)

- III. Social Paradigms (made up of subscales "epistemic structure" and "relational structure"; alpha = .74)
 - A. Epistemic Structure (items #11, #14, #25; #29; alpha = .64)
 - B. Relational Structure (items #4, #17, #24, #28; alpha = .63)

Taken together the grand mean of all the scales had an alpha reliability of .66 which seemed to indicate that in the translation from theory to survey the scales did indeed "hang together" as conceptually figured in the emerging theory.

The initial sample from which the ideals were tested for this "consensual validity" and reliability had an N of 177 people. Four major divisions requested to take part in this initial consensual validation. These included three professional-medical divisions (physicians only) and one administrative division (including directors, managers, exempt-professional staff and non-exempt support staff). Out of a possible 270 people, 177 returned the mailed out survey for a total return rate of 65.5 per cent. While data from this survey are reported in Chapter V, it can be pointed out now that the median score for the 30 ideal-type themes was 6.15 ("very great importance") on a 7-point Likert scale,

-137-

providing a high level of cross-validation for our thematic analysis.

Experimentation with Normative Theory

In contrast to conventional action-research, the aim of appreciative inquiry lies not so much in problem solving as it does in social innovation. Its purpose is to contribute to the generative-theoretical aims of social science and to use its theoretical articulations foster to innovations in social-organizational structures and processes. Thus a primary contention of this dissertation is that for action-research to reach its potential as a vehicle for human development anđ organizational transformation, it needs to elevate the status of theory building and to learn more about how theory and the process of theorizing becomes an active agent in the construction of social reality.

At this point we need to make something clear: At no point during the last six years of this "project" did this author make a contract with the organization that a long term project would be taking place in order to help the system develop or improve its functioning. The only thing that was agreed upon was

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

that some dissertation research, a kind of basic research, would be conducted to learn more about how professionals approach managerial activities (see Jensen, 1982 for more detail). The only condition of our initial "contract" was that the results of the investigations would be shared with the Board of Governors.

This is mentioned because early on it was not intended to use our inquiry as an organization-wide intervention. But as events unfolded, it was discovered that the theory began taking on a life of its own. After the Board of Governors reviewed it, four different divisions came forward and wanted to discuss the theory throughout their sections. Later: two of those divisions decided to experiment directly with the theory, to try and use it to move closer to their ideals. In one of those divisions alone, over 80 meetings have been held since June of 1981, each devoted to discussion and planning on how to practically implement the ideals. Another division recently contacted the author for the same purpose. Also, numerous copies of the more complexly written theory (see Chapter V) have been requested either by phone or mail and future meetings are being planned to

-139-

make the "emergent themes" a formal part of: (1) socialization programs for new incoming members, and (2) the physician-in-management annual two-week training program. The basic proposition, therefore, that theory may be one of the most important tools that action-researchers have to offer the groups and organizations in which they work, seems to be a powerful hypothesis that deserves a great deal more attention than it has received to date.

"Experimentation with normative theory" refers here to any activity explicitly aimed at helping a group narrow the gap between its consensually validated ideals and its actual practice (i.e., how it organizes itself). As mentioned, two divisions, one a medical division and the other an administrative division, have undertaken major steps to move closer to their agreed upon values and ideals. A third is just getting underway.

In each of the divisions the author has been involved consultant, participant-observer, and as In Chapter IV these cases are survey researcher. described and analyzed based on observations and survey data across two periods. analysis of Recognizing that a part of the overall research goal

was to learn more about how theory itself becomes an active agent in organizational change, both field projects were allowed to emerge by themselves and there was no attempt to force or set up a formal experimental design to test the effects of various interventions. Because of this, there are no control groups. The time one and time two t-test statistics and correlational analysis are reported, therefore, descriptively and in an exploratory <u>indicative</u> mode, not a predictive mode.

Revisitation of Normative Theory

In February of 1985, one of the physicians whom the author had worked with during the initial survey project set up an appointment to see the author at the university. He had just read the paper which is presented in Chapter V on "The Emergence of the Egalitarian Organization." The physician showed a great deal of excitement about the paper but was concerned that perhaps things had changed so much in terms of the medical environment that the egalitarian principles were becoming even more distant as a driving force. He said, "I don't know if you can say we're really living up to these things anymore; and we're really living up to these things anymore; and there are many of us growing increasingly concerned."

At the time of the meeting, this physician was involved in a graduate program in business administration and was working on an independent study course. After this talk, the author and the physician came up with the idea of a kind of re-enactment of the initial study in 1981 leading to the "emergent themes." Only this time he would do the study.

In terms of the data collection method, the physician used the original process of semi-structured interviews with individuals serving in leadership positions on the Board of Governors, the Management Group and Division and Department Chairmen. A representative sample of 24 people was identified and interviewed. Data from the interviews were 100 pages of typed transcribed into more than The average interview covered "an intense material. one-half hour period and frequently extended beyond this time frame." Each interview began in an open-ended way after the individuals had a chance to revisit and reflect on a listing of the initial 26 themes from 1981. Key findings from this study are reported in the epilogue of the concluding chapter.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-142-

CHAPTER IV

CONSENSUAL VALIDATION AND SOCIAL EXPERIMENTATION WITH NORMATIVE THEORY*

The final actuality is accomplished in face-to-face relationships by means of direct give and take. Logic in its fulfillment recurs to the primitive sense of the word: dialogue. Ideas which are not communicated, shared, and reborn in expression are but soliloguy and a soliloguy is but broken and imperfect thought.

--John Dewey

Whether or not social science theory represents "the way things should be" is a fundamental concern to a socio-rationalist approach to action-research. As the quote by Dewey indicates, social knowledge is but broken and imperfect thought until submitted to the test of dialogue and actual experience of the human group. In this sense, it is through the of interaction process that normative theory validates itself as a form of knowledge more "truthful" than ivory tower speculation and/or It recognizes that it is simple-minded romanticism.

-143-

^{*}Throughout this chapter when referring to "normative theory," the author is really talking about the theory as it was emerging. The final articulation of theory did not occur until after the of consensual processes validation and In this sense, experimentation. this chapter represents yet another important element in the process of developing generative theory. "The theory" is not, therefore, presented until the very last chapter.

through dialogue that ideas become creative of the future and thus find mature completion in the social act.

First, this chapter describes how the (emerging) egalitarian theory was used as a springboard for normative dialogue. Data are presented showing the degree to which members of the CC valued the theory and felt that it represented a provocative image of what the institution should be evolving toward. Second, the chapter tells the story of two divisions that have consciously attempted to enact a set of organizational policies and practices which seek congruence with the consensually validated elements of the theory. The first case is important because it broadens the potential scope of the egalitarian theory beyond the physician group to the rest of the organization. The "Administrative Division" experiment shows that the theory is applicable and appealing not only to highly educated physicians or professionals but also to more bureaucratically trained administrators, technical specialists, and clerical support staff as well.* It also highlights

*The names of the divisions/departments are fictitious and are simply referred to as the Administrative Division and Medical Division.

-144-

some of the promises and pitfalls of making the transformation from bureaucratic to egalitarian principles. Finally, the second case describes an experiment undertaken by the physician group in one of the CC's medical divisions. This case is particularly significant in that it demonstrates just how rapidly human beings can, in fact, alter their practical activities to reflect elements of a commonly constructed will.

How Much Value Do Cleveland Clinic Members Place on the Egalitarian Theory?

During the process of articulation, the theory was translated into the "Survey of Group Practice Ideology" as discussed in the methods chapter. Themes from the theory were then presented to the Board of Governors who, as a group, consensually agreed that every theme was important. But just how important? And how much value did members throughout the system place on such ideals?

Table IV-1 summarizes the survey data based on the question: "To what extent do you feel the statement <u>is important as an ideal</u> to be pursued by the organization?" Included in this "time one"

-145-

Table IV-1

Importance of Normative Theory: Summary Scales for "Ideal" Means, Standard Deviations, and Rank Ordering*

| | | | Importance of Ideals | | | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|---|----------------------|-------------------|------------------|--|--|
| Scales and Subscales | | | x | SD | Rank Ordering | | |
| I. | Egalitarian Idelogy/ Ethos | | 6.15 | •53 | I | | |
| | в. | Inclusion Consent Excellence | 6.09 5.95 6.43 | .72 .77 .52 | 4 6 1 | | |
| II. | | uctures of eraction | 6.13 | .60 | II | | |
| | А. В. | Shared Gover- nance Catalytic Primary Task | 6.03 6.17 | .68 .61 | 5 3 | | |
| III. | Soc | ial Paradigms | 6.02 | .56 | III | | |
| | A. B. | Structure | 5.85 6.21 | •71 •57 | 7 | | |
| | | | | | | | |

N = 177

*Rank ordering among composite scales is indicated by Roman numerals.

-146-

sample of 177 people were three medical divisions and one administrative division.

Analysis of the scaled items shows that all dimensions of the egalitarian theory were viewed as important ones, i.e., ones that the organization feels it ought to be living up to or evolving toward. On a 7 point scale where seven equaled "to a very great extent," the dispersion of means was quite narrow ranging form a low of 5.85 to a high of 6.43. The highest ideals were: (1) devotion to excellence; .(2) the need for an egalitarian relational structure; and (3) the need for a catalytic primary task. The least important scale which still approached six on the 7-point rating, had to do with the epistemic structure. In particular, as we show next, two items had a major impact here pulling this normative dimension below a mean of six. The first had to do with how much members valued a "tolerance for uncertainty" (item #11) and the second had to do with how much they valued looking at important decisions "as experiments to be learned from" (item #14). While observations showed that these two items were important to the well-being of an egalitarian system, the survey data indicates that they are not, in

-147-

relative terms, valued as much as other dimensions of the theory.

Table IV-2 presents the means, standard deviations, and rank ordering of all ideals from highest to lowest. Examination of the five highest items presents the following ideal-type portrait: Members of the CC value the pursuit of excellence and feel that their organization should be designed in a way that inspires people's energies. It should be a system which supports ongoing learning and discovery as well as collegial relationships where individuals can become more than they ever could have if they had worked alone as solo practitioners. In such a system information about what is happening should be shared openly, leading to a widespread level of awareness of And finally, it should be a system all members. which exists for some important societal purpose thereby engendering a sense of commitment anđ conviction that the work of the organization is significant in a larger scheme of things.

In contrast to this portrait, the five lowest ideals suggest that members do not as strongly value a system where there is: (1) a high tolerance for

-148-

Table IV-2

Importance of Normative Theory: Time One (all four divisions) Means, Standard Deviations and Rank Ordering of Ideals

| | | Importa | ance of | Ideals Rank |
|-----|--------------------------|---------|---------|----------------|
| It. | en # | Χ | SD | Ordering |
| 1. | Unity of Purpose | 5.93 | 1.19 | 26 |
| 2. | | 6.15 | .97 | 17 |
| з. | | 5.75 | 1.13 | 27 |
| 4. | Face-to-Face Interaction | 5.95 | .94 | 23 |
| 5. | | | | |
| | Making | 5.94 | •87 | 24 |
| 6. | Communal Political | | | |
| _ | Philosophy | 5.66 | 1.15 | 29 |
| 7. | Free and Informed | | | |
| | Choice | 5.98 | .95 | 21 |
| 8. | Ongoing Learning | | | |
| | and Discovery | 6.53 | •66 | 2 |
| 9. | Candid Debate | 6.32 | .71 | 10 |
| 10. | | | | |
| | Relations | 6.33 | .87 | 8 |
| 11. | Tolerance for | | | |
| | Uncertainty | 5.37 | 1.22 | 30 |
| 12. | | 6.26 | | 13 |
| 13. | | 6.22 | | 14 |
| 14. | Spirit of Inquiry | 5.66 | 1.09 | 28 |
| 15. | | | | |
| | Involvement | 6.19 | -85 | 15 |
| 16. | Collective Reward System | | .87 | 18 |
| 17. | | 6.38 | •78 | 7 |
| 18. | | 6.17 | -84 | 16 |
| 19. | Devotion to Excellence | 6.58 | •57 | 1 |
| 20. | Inspirational System | 6.50 | .69 | 3 |
| 21. | Colleague Control | 5.97 | .96 | 22 |
| 22. | Developmental Leadership | | .79 | 11 |
| 23. | Minimal Bureaucracy | 6.27 | •83 | 12 |
| 24. | Democratic Partnership | 6.12 | .94 | 20 |
| 25. | Permanent Dialogue | 5.94 | 1.15 | 25 |
| 26. | Significant Work | 6.38 | .69 | 6 |
| 27. | Self-authority | 6.12 | •89 | 19 |
| 28. | Developmental Colleague- | | | |
| | ship | 6.39 | .67 | 5 |
| 29. | Shared Information | 6.41 | .67 | 4 |
| 30. | Democratic Leadership | 6.32 | •73 | 9 |

N = 177

•

.

-149-

uncertainty; (2) a communal political philosophy; (3) experimentations in decision making; (4) collective authority; and (5) unity of purpose. Also it should be noted that the standard deviations of the five lowest items are about twice that of the top five ideals. This, among other things, indicates that there is not as much "common vision" at the CC as it concerns those ideals ranked lowest. However, as it relates to answering our basic question, it appears that <u>even among the lowest items there is a great</u> <u>deal of agreement that the normative theory is viewed</u> as important to CC members.

Table IV-3 takes the analysis one step further by comparing the means and rankings of ideals by This data set is remarkable in terms of its group. consistency. For example, as it concerns item 19 (devotion to excellence) the three medical divisions all ranked this item number one, while the administrative division ranked it within its top six. Similarly, as it concerned item 11 (tolerance for uncertainty), three groups ranked it 30th in terms of its relative importance, and the other ranked it 27th. In not one case was there disagreement of up to one point or more. Finally, the differences in

Table IV-3

Means and Rank Ordering of Ideals by Division

| | | MD1 | Divisions/Departments MD ₂ MD ₃ | | AD1 |
|-----|-----------------------------------|-----------------|--|--------------|----------------|
| It | Item # | | • N = 17 | N = 56 | N = 49 |
| 1. | Unity of Purpose | 5.48* (29)** | 5.87 (18) | 5.83 (27) | 6.18 (13) |
| 2. | Shared Ownership | 5.96 (22) | 6.06 (16) | 6.33 (12) | 6.14 (17) |
| 3. | Collective Authority | 5.50 (28) | 5.50 (24) | 5.96 (25) | 5.85 (29) |
| 4. | Pace-to-Pace Interaction | 5.67 (25) | 5.56 (22) | 6.16 (23) | 6.00 (26) |
| 5. | Consensus Decision | 5.87 (23) | 5.50 (25) | 6.14 (19) | 5.93 (27) |
| 6. | Communal Political Philosophy | 5.51 (27) | 4.68 (30) | 5.74 (28) | 5.87 (28) |
| 7. | Free and Informed Choice | 5.82 (24) | 6.00 (20) | 6.00 (24) | 6.12 (18) |
| 8. | Ongoing Learning and Discovery | 6.46 (3) | 6.31 (5) | 6.67 (2) | 6.50 (4) |
| 9. | Candid Debate | 6.27 (9) | 6.25 (8) | 6.42 (5) | 6.26 (16) |
| 10. | Collaborative Work Relations | 6.33 (5) | 6.25 (9) | 6.42 (8) | 6.26 (12) |
| 11. | Tolerance for Uncer- tainty | 5.06 (30) | 5.43 (27) | 5.24 (30) | 5.79 ((30) |
| 12. | Reward Diversity | 6.20 (12) | 6.56 (2) | 6.37 (9) | 6.06 (20) |
| 13. | Ideas on Merit | 6.06 (20) | 6.13 (13) | 6.26 (15) | 6.37 (8) |
| 14. | Spirit of Inquiry | 5.56 (26) | 5.50 (14) | 5.29 (29) | 6.06 (19) |
| 15. | Opportunity for Involvement | 6.12 (16) | 6.31 (6) | 6.25 (16) | 6.16 (15) |
| 16. | Collective Reward System | 6.16 (14) | 6.19 (11) | 6.19 (22) | 6.04 (22) |
| 17. | Trust and Confidence | 6.33 (6) | 6.19 (12) | 6.51 (4) | 6.31 (10) |
| 18. | Innovative Organization | 6.32 (8) | 6.06 (17) | 6.17 (18) | 6.02 (24) |
| 19. | Devotion to Excellence | 6.60 (1) | 6.63 (1) | 6.69 (1) | 6.40 (6) |
| 20. | Inspirational System | 6-38 (4) | 6.25 (10) | 6.64 (3) | 6.53 (1) |

.

.

Table IV-3 (con't.)

| | | Divisions/Departments | | | |
|------|--------------------------------|-----------------------|------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Item | ŧ . | MD N = 55 | MD_2 N = 17 | ^{MD} 3 N = 56 | AD ₁ N = 49 |
| 21. | Colleague Control | 6.11 (17) | 5.18 (29) | 6.01 (21) | 6.04 (21) |
| 22. | Developmental Leadership | 6.09 (18) | 6.06 · (18) | 6.32 (13) | 6.48 (5) |
| 23. | Minimal Bureaucracy | 6.13 (15) | 6.13 (15) | 6.33 (11) | 6.39 (7) |
| 24. | Democratic Partnership | 6.09 (19) | 6.13 (14) | 6.25 (17) | 6.00 (25) |
| 25. | Permanent Dialogue | 5.98 (21) | 5.31 (28) | 5.89 (26) | 6.02 (23) |
| 26. | Significant Work | 6.24 (10) | 6.31 (7) | 6.43 (7) | 6.51 (3) |
| 27. | Self-Authority | 6.19 (13) | 5.56 (23) | 6.12 (20) | 6.18 (14) |
| 28. | Developmental Colleagueship | 6.47 (2) | 6.06 (19) | 6.50 (6) | 6.27 (11) |
| 29. | Shared Information | 6.33 (7) | 6.50 (3) | 6.36 (10) | 6.51 (2) |
| 30. | Democratic Leadership | 6.24 (11) | 6.44 (4} | 6.32 (14) | 6-34 (9) |

*The first figure reported is the mean score for each variable.

**The second figure is the rank ordering from most important (1) to least important (30).

.

.

scores between the medical division and administrative division are not statistically significant but a number of items deserve attention. First, it appears in item #1 that the administrators may value "unity of purpose" more than the physician group. This finding corresponds to observations made throughout our study that showed administrators to be divided as a group and in this sense perhaps more desiring of unity than the physician group. Second, data in Table IV-3 indicates that the medical divisions placed a higher value on "candid debate" (item #9) than the administrative division. Similarly they also placed a higher value on the importance of rewarding diverse activities (item #12) and on the importance of having an innovative organization (item #18). However, it is important not to take these differences too far because: (1) they were not statistically significant, and (2) the means among all items are considered to be quite high indicating that, in general, the CC values the normative theory as articulated. Agreement in abstract principle is probably to be found throughout the organization. As one member put it: "How could anyone not agree with the tone and thrust of the themes--they represent a world everyone would like to see."

Is the Egalitarian Theory Provocative?

As suggested in Chapter II, theory may gain its power to affect social practice in ways not unlike the workings of the executive mind. That is, theory will tend to be generative to the extent to which it expands the conventional realm of the possible by its:

- 1. Vision: Generative theory is presumed to work largely from the present and extends itself out to the longer term future. It is provocative to the extent it is able to envision a desired future state which simultaneously challenges perceptions of what is possible and what can be realized. It situates itself beyond the frontier of conventional practice without ever losing sight of such practice.
- 2. <u>Passion</u>: The generative mind is simultaneously rational and intuitive which allows it to tap into the sentiments, values, and aspirations of the organized collectivity. Normative theory transforms itself into common will to the extent to which it ignites the imaginations, hopes, and passions of others.
- 3. Integrity: To be truly generative, a social theory must be morally daring (i.e., challenge the social order to become better than it presently is) and must do so through logical consistency, coherence and focus. Viewing the system as a whole, the generative theorist seeks to tap into a set of higher values that provide the energy needed to move a whole group or organization and not just isolated parts.

-154-

It would appear from our consensual validation that the egalitarian theory does indeed begin to tap into the hopes and values of participants at the Cleveland Clinic. But is it provocative? Does it represent a challenging step beyond current cultural practice?

Table IV-4 takes a look at our total data set of three medical divisions and one administrative division and compares the organization's values or ideals to its actual practices. As is readily apparent from the mean discrepancy scores, it would appear that the theory does represent a challenge to the CC in virtually every dimension. The five highest discrepancies (see Figure IV-1) are in areas that are key, at least theoretically, to the long term health and well-being of an egalitarian system. Each of the five is listed below exactly as stated on the survey form:

- #7. Free and Informed Choice: Future plans and directions of the organization are based on free and informed choices of the members (\bar{X} discrepancy of 2.31).
- #29. Shared Information: Information about what is happening is openly shared, leading to a widespread level of awareness among all members (X discrepancy of 2.42).

-155-

| - |
|---|
| н |
| |
| Ð |
| |
| 2 |
| đ |
| E |
| |

4

Cleveland Clinic Ideals, Practices and Discrepancies: Meens, Standard Deviations and Rankings

| | | | Ideal | | | Actual | | Disc | Discrepancy |
|-----|--|------|---------|----------------|------|--------|---------------|------|---------------|
| Ite | Item # | ١× | (s.d.) | Rank. Order | I× | (s.d.) | Rank Order | IX | Rank Order |
| 1. | Unity of Purpose | 5.88 | (1.16) | 26 | 3.91 | (1.41) | 25 | 1.95 | 13 |
| 2. | Shared Ownership | 6.17 | (*94) | 16 | 4.07 | (1.49) | 22 | 2.1 |) O |
| ъ. | Collective Authority | 5.76 | (1.15) | 27 | 3.59 | (1.53) | 29 | 2.16 | · 0 |
| 4. | Face-to-Face Interaction | 5.99 | (66.) | 22 | 4.36 | (1.55) | 13 | 1.62 | 19 |
| 5. | Consensus Decision Making | 5.97 | (16.) | 23 | 4.25 | (1.36) | 16 | 1.74 | 15 |
| 6. | Communal Political Philosophy | 5.67 | (1.14) | 28 | 3.72 | (1.35) | 38 | 1.54 | 20 |
| 7. | Free and Informed Choice | 6.00 | (.94) | 21 | 3.47 | (1.41) | 30 | 2.50 | - |
| 8 | Ongoing Learning and Discovery | 6.48 | (.67) | ო | 5.06 | (1.31) | 2 | 1.40 | 24 |

| | | | Τč | Table IV-4 | 1 (con't.) | t.) | | | |
|------|-------------------------------------|--------------|---------|---------------|------------|--------------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|
| | | | Ideal | | | Actual | | Discr | Discrepancy |
| Item | * | ١× | (s.d.) | Rank Order | × | Practice (s.d.) | Rank Order | ١× | .Rank Order |
| 9. | Candid Debate | 6.35 | (17.) | 10 | 4.36 | (1,61) | קו | 1 07 | = |
| 10. | Collaborative Work | c c | | | | | р 4 | 10.4 | 4 |
| 11. | | с. С. 1 | (.8.) | | 4.57 | (1.42) | Ø | 1.79 | 14 |
| 12. | uncertainty Reward Diversity | 5.29 6.29 | (07.1) | 30 12 | 4.62 | (1.36) (1.66 | 21 | 1.46 1.62 | 23 |
| 13. | Ideas on Merit | 6.21 | (68.) | 15 | 4.15 | (1.44) | 61 | 5°00 | |
| 14. | Spirit of Inquiry | 5.64 | (01.1) | 29 | 4.28 | (1.66) | 2 | 1.63 | 18 |
| 15. | Opportunity for Involve- ment | 6.24 | (.87) | 18 | 4.18 | (1.44) | 18 | 1.63 | 18 |
| 16. | Collective Reward System | 6.14 | (.87) | 18 | 4.18 | (1.44) | 18 | 1.63 | 18 |
| 17. | Trust and Confidence | 6.36 | (.76) | 8 | 4.68 | (1.49) | Q | 1.69 | 16 |

_

•

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

•

.

--

| Ļ |
|----------|
| - |
| 5 |
| <u> </u> |
| U |
| \sim |
| 4 |
| 1 |
| ÷ |
| ĥ |
| |
| Ø |
| Ä |
| à |
| Ta |
| E |
| |

7

| | | | Ideal | | | Actual | | Disci | Discrepancy |
|-----|---------------------------------|---------------------|--------|---------------|------|--------|---------------|-------|---------------|
| Ite | Item # | ١× | (s.d.) | Rank Order | × | (8.d.) | Rank Order | i× | Rank Order |
| 18. | Innovative Organization 6.16 | 6.16 | (.83) | | 4.77 | (1.39) | ى ا | 1.37 | 25 |
| 19. | Devotion to Excellence | 6.58 | (.58) | Ч | 5.22 | (1.22) | - | 1.34 | 2 B C |
| 20. | Inspirational System | ار 6 . 50 | (.67) | 7 | 4.53 | (1.40) | ი ი | 96.1 | 2 - |
| 21. | Colleague Control | 5.94 | (96.) | 24 | 4.40 | (1.32) | 12 | 1.25 | 1 00 |
| 22. | Developmental Leadership | L 6.31 | (.76) | 11 | 4.01 | (1.45) | 24 | 2.31 | 0 7 |
| 23. | Minimal Bureaucracy | 6.28 | (.78) | 12 | 4.10 | (1.61) | 20 | 2.17 | |
| 24. | Democratic Partnership | 6.13 | (06.) | 19 | 3.89 | (1.56) | 26 | 2.22 | . ഗ |
| 25. | Permanent Dialogue | 5.95 | (1.17) | 25 | 4.42 | (1.39) | 11 | 1.47 | 22 |
| 26. | Significant Work | 6.41 | (11.) | S | 4.89 | (1.36) | 4 | 1.49 | 21 |
| 27. | Self- Authority | 6.12 | (.87) | 20 | 4.45 | (1.55) | 10 | 1.34 | 21 |

-

-158-

.

| | | | TGEAL | | | Practico | | | A TOCT A DAILO |
|-----|-------------------------|------|--------|---------------|------|-------------|---------------|------|----------------|
| Ite | Item # | ı× | (s.d.) | kank Order | × | (s.d.) | Rank Order | ١× | Rank Order |
| 28. | Develop- mental Col- | | | | | | | | |
| | leagueship | 6.37 | (02.) | 9 | 5.02 | (1.42) | Ċ | 1.34 | 70 |
| 29. | Shared | | | | | • |) | | j |
| | Information | 6.43 | (.67) | 4 | 4.01 | (1.55) | 23 | 2.42 | ~ |
| 30. | Democratic | | | | | | | | 1 |
| | Leadership | 6.35 | (01.) | 6 | 4.17 | 4.17 (1.51) | 17 | 2.18 | 9 |

1232 z

--

Includes three medical divisions (physicians only) and one administrative divi-sion (managers, technical specialists and support staff).

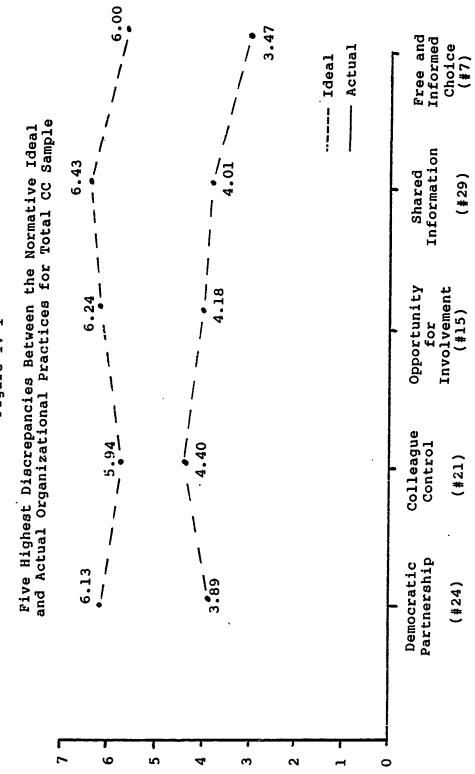


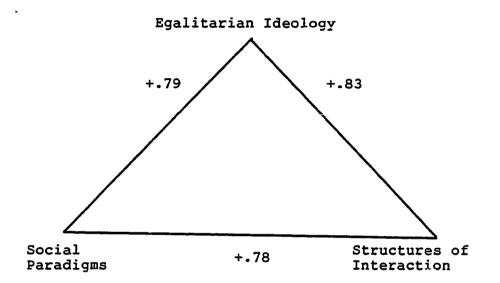
Figure IV-1

- #15. <u>Opportunity for Involvement</u>: All members have an equal opportunity to become involved in the affairs of the organization and to help it become what it can potentially become (X discrepancy of 2.36).
- #22. <u>Developmental Leadership</u>: The leadership is more concerned with the development of others than the control of others. Thus, the leadership process is essentially an educative process (X discrepancy of 2.31).
- #24. <u>Democratic Partnership</u>. The organization is a "partnership" cf members who govern themselves through highly democratic processes (X discrepancy of 2.22).

The data appear to support the intended aim of producing theory that could be used to help move the CC to perhaps a higher level of development. While we have no way of quantifying the "passion" exuded by its propositions, we do know that the theory was viewed by members as having a great deal of focus, consistency, and logical coherence. Figure IV-2 and Table IV-5 show the positive interrelationships among the major dimensions and subscales of the normative Interrelations among the grand scales were theory. very high, all significant at or beyond the .001 Similarly, correlations among subscales were level. all significant and ranged from moderate to very high positive association. The lowest correlations were



Correlation Coefficients Among Egalitarian Theory



Correlations are significant at or beyond the .001 (two-tailed) test.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Table IV-5

Interrelationships Among Egalitarian Theory Subscales (Ideals)

| | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|----|----------------------|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. | Inclusion | | •49 | .50 | •58 | .70 | •46 | .80 |
| 2. | Consent | | | •35 | .56 | .61 | .46 | .53 |
| з. | Excellence | | | | .47 | .55 | .47 | .61 |
| 4. | Shared Governance | | | | | .59 | •57 | •69 |
| 5. | Catalytic Primary Ta | sk | | | | | •55 | .69 |
| 6. | Epistemic Structure | | | | | | | •50 |
| 7. | Relational Structure | | | | | | | |

Note: N = 77. All correlations are significant at or beyond the .001 level (two-tailed test).

•

.

-163-

.

between consent and inclusion (r = .35) and the highest were between inclusion and an egalitarian relational structure (r = .80).

Clearly, for this sample, the egalitarian theory represented a normative ideal that could be embraced as important by a wide range of organizational participants. Also, data indicate that perhaps it is a provocative, internally consistent theory capable of inspiring dialogue and experimentation with new social arrangements. Let บร now turn to а descriptive analysis of our experimentations with normative theory.

Social Innovation in an Administrative Division

The first case took place in a 55-person division which provided administrative and technical services to the CC as a whole. The division was structured nominally as a four-tiered bureaucratic pyramid with a fairly well routinized division of labor and clear chain-of-command (see Figure IV-3). The total group was made up of one division head, seven department directors, 25 technical specialists, including receptionists, and 23 support staff secretaries, data-assistants and clerks. The

-164-

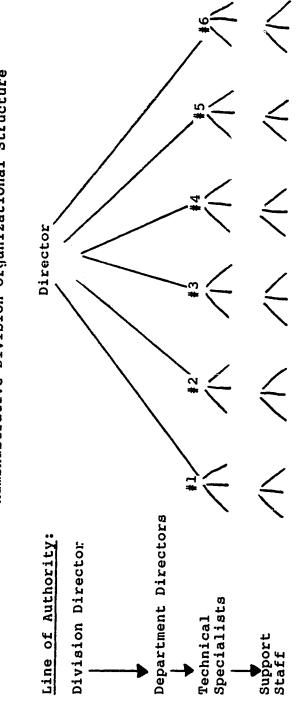


Figure IV-3

Administrative Division Organizational Structure

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

atmosphere was production-service oriented and was segmented in terms of "territorial" boundaries between departments. Other than its extremely rapid growth rate (the division went from ten to 55 people from 1970-1980), there is little of note about the division in terms of its organization or management. It was very much like most any administrative organization found in other corporations that we've studied or worked with.

No "Felt Need," No Contract

Unlike most action-research, the author's work with the Administrative Division did not begin with a definition of the problem, contract for help, or diagnosis. In fact, early on it was not even considered a project. It had no plan nor clear objective and yet--as a project--it continues to evolve after almost five years.

In 1981 the author was asked by a colleague at Case Western Reserve University to join him as a facilitator at a one-day planning meeting with all the directors of the division. At one point during the meeting conversation turned to questions about the "confusing and different physician culture." It

-166-

was about this time also that the author had submitted an initial report of the appreciative analysis of the egalitarian organization to the Board of Governors. Knowing all this, the author was asked to present an overview of the study.

Although unprepared for a formal presentation the author did have the egalitarian theory (ET) survey instrument available and began outlining some basic assumptions of the study:

- 1. All organizations are guided by the beliefs and ideals that members make about themselves and the organizations in which they live and work.
- 2. Organizations are possible in the last analysis because participants who govern and sustain them carry in their minds a shared image of what the organization is, how it should function, and what it might become.

The basic ideas involved in the egalitarian theory of organizing were described by going over each ideal-type statement in the ET survey. It was explained that the instrument was being used by physicians in the medical divisions to help them collaboratively discuss and discover:

- How important are these ideals to members of the CC?
- 2. Which are most important?
- 3. For those felt to be most important, which ones need to be set out as priorities for change or development?

The directors were intrigued. First, someone said, "We should take this right now ourselves to see how we compare to the physician culture." Another said, "No, this is important enough that not only should we study ourselves but we should include all exempt staff [technical specialists] as well . . . Could you give us the survey and have it analyzed for us within a month?"

So, within a ten-minute period after presentation of the normative theory, a decision was made to send out the survey to be voluntarily completed by all directors and technical specialists. This was the extent of the contract. The survey was sent out the next day.

The serendipitous first meeting was an exciting one personally and represented the beginning of the author's own first-hand education into the essential unity between theory and practice and the potential power of ideas as a means for social-organizational reconstruction.

Table IV-6 lists the major activities that later emerged from this experience. Out of the activities, three broad phases can be discerned which serve to differentiate significant elements of the project:

-168-

Table IV-6

.

.

Appreciative Action-Research in an Administrative Division

| Date | <u>Major Activities</u> |
|----------------------------|--|
| June, 1981 | Appreciative inquiry into CC group practice |
| September, 1982 | Articulation of normative theory (emergent themes) |
| October, 1982 | Introduce directors to normative theory |
| October, 1982 | Egalitarian theory (ET) survey administered to directors and technical specialists |
| November, 1982 | Formation of data feedback workshop steering group |
| December, 1982 | Three data-feedback workshops |
| January- February, 1983 | Subgroups prepare for total group meeting |
| March, 1983 | Total group meeting: "Declaration Values" |
| March, 1983 | Departments meet as subgroups to prepare for second total group meeting |
| March, 1983 | Second total group meeting: "Intergroup Value Negotiations" |
| April-May, 1983 | Survey administered to all support staff |
| June, 1983 | Three data-feedback workshops run by joint task force |
| June-July, 1983 | Task force appointed to plan first ever division-wide meeting |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-

.

| Date | Major Activities |
|------------------------------|---|
| August, 1983 | Division-wide meeting (n = 55): "Building a Common Vision of Excellence" |
| September- December, 1983 | Task force appointed to build charter. proposal for a division-wide elected council of representatives |
| November, 1983 | Proposal for council sent to all members |
| December, 1983 | Second division-wide meeting: "Action Planning and Approval of Proposed Council" |
| January, 1984 | Ten member elected council begins |
| June, 1984 | Council readministers ET survey to assess changes |
| September, 1984 | Total division feedback meeting |
| September, 1984 | Diagnostic workshop with council: "Should we disband?" |
| November, 1984 | Division-wide reaffirmation of ideals (feedback of time one and time two changes) |
| November, 1984 | Division-wide meeting: "Where do we go from here?" |
| December, 1984 | Reconfiguration of council of representatives to become task focused |
| January-July, 1984 | Council launches three major change projects |

-170-

.

--

(1) confirmation; (2) contradiction; and (3) conscious cultural evolution.

Confirmation and the Process of Social Bonding

The first phase refers roughly to a period from the end of 1982 to August of 1983. During this period there were about 60 different meetings, each in one way or another related to the processes of social bonding and the formation of an integrated group will. It was a complex and dynamic period that began with the introduction of the survey and ended with a proposed restructuring of the entire division whereby the chain-of-command bureaucracy would be transformed into a consensus system of group authority. It was a period marked by a great deal of emotion, particularly feelings of anxiety, hope, euphoria, anticipation, and excitement. It was also a period of great surprise. For the first time members from throughout the division were able to connect with each other around cherished values that had never reached a level of public declaration. In particular what was contagious was a sudden shock that there was more agreement in the group than disagreement; that there was more overall connection than disconnection; and that the possibility of

-171-

working <u>together as a division</u> to create a jointly envisioned world was more real than unreal. It was a period of confirmation and affirmation which allowed everyone an enthusiastic voice in the articulation of their highest hopes, ideals, and values.

Following the survey, a steering group was put together to plan the feedback process. The feedback, they decided, should be used to prepare members for a division-wide meeting where there could be a broad-based and public "declaration of values."*

The feedback took the form of three one-half day workshop sessions with a third of the division randomly assigned to each. While the author helped design the sessions, the actual leadership of the events were taken on by sceering committee members. The agenda for the meetings included:

- 1. Feedback/review of the data
- 2. Comparison of data to personal experiences
- 3. Subgroup assignments:
 - -- In your own words, what are the three most important ideals?

--Why are they important for this division?

*This first "division-wide" meeting did not include support staff which is indicative of how people viewed "the division" early on.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

--What are the three most critical discrepancies that we, as a division, should work on?

Subgroups of about six people then met on their own as needed during the month of January. Their task was to be prepared to give a full report on each question. Most groups met about three times, a couple met as many as five times. Everyone took the task seriously for it was virtually the first time anyone else had been given a lead role at a division meeting other than the director. There were also many unknowns: Why are we doing this? Are the directors really committed to hearing our views? Isn't this kind of idealistic? Is this going to amount to anything in practical terms? Aren't our differences so great that we really should stick to our own work and not even attempt to do anything together as a In fact, what does it mean to act and think whole? "as a division" anyway?

It is no exaggeration to say that a clear 90 per cent of the participants had never considered themselves as agents--as active participants--in the construction of the organizational world they lived and worked in. To think in systemic/group terms was not only foreign, it was antithetical to their entire

-173-

bureaucratic experience. Thus, emotions soared. Nobody knew quite what to expect.

The first divisional meeting outstripped the expectations of most everyone and ended in a sincere and passionate round of applause symbolizing the emergence of a new bond, connecting everyone to the division in a somehow different kind of way. Each subgroup stood up and declared their perspectives on the values that they and the system ought to be evolving toward. There was no discussion, debate or criticism--only declaration. Out of some 30 members present, 24 of them stood up and voiced their opinion and laid forth their own arguments on why the values were important and what made them critical to the division's future functioning. People talked about sharing information, mutual respect, developmental leadcrship, collaboration, trust, caring and unity. They talked about the need for fairness, learning and joy at work. And they spoke about the need for democracy, freedom, and the courage to treat one another as adults, as partners and as members of a community. After each presentation there were nods of approval. And after everything was posted on flipcharts, one member summed it all up saying:

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-174-

I can't believe how articulate everyone has been. I've never even heard many of you speak before . . I was really pessimistic before this meeting but now I'm not. I can't believe how much agreement there is in this room. It feels really good to talk like this as a whole group. But where do we go from here? I'm afraid we have a long way to go!

Time ran out and a new task force was appointed to design another division meeting. The next meeting was similar in terms of hope and optimism but it had a "more practical" thrust. Like the first there was subgroup pre-work but this time the subgroups were actual functional departments. Their task was to prepare themselves to publicly enter into "intergroup negotiations around values" whereby each department could re-formulate their working relationship with each other group by building agreements around:

- 1. What we would like to see more of (in terms of our espoused values) from you.
- 2. What we would like to see less of.
- 3. What we would like to see the same.

At the end of this meeting agreements were drawn up and a number of action possibilities were discussed. One of the action items had to do with "eliminating the caste system and really becoming a whole division." It was felt that, "It would be a critical mistake to go one step further without bringing the non-exempt support staff on board."

Another task force, this time representing all levels in the division, was formed. From April to June members of this group managed all aspects of the survey and feedback process with the support staff except for the statistical analysis and summary which the author prepared. They repeated the designs of the earlier meetings in preparation for the very first total division-wide meeting where each peer level group (i.e., directors, technical specialists, support staff) would present their group's and declaration of highest values and most critically experienced discrepancies. The only new event planned for this meeting would be an intergroup mirroring exercise between peer level groups which was intended to:

- Lead to empathic understanding of how we see ourselves and each other group in terms of living up to the espoused ideals, and
- 2. Provide a springboard for dialogue around (a) things we can do more of, (b) things we would like your group to do more of, and (c) things we should continue doing.

It is impossible to portray the richness of the dialogue and the sheer emotion associated with the actual speeches delivered by the subgroups. However, it was a steppingstone event for everyone present and seemed to the author to be not at all unlike what the

term "politics" must have meant to the early Greeks. It was a situation where all the "citizenry" were expected to participate actively and seriously in the life of the polis, contributing their thoughts unselfishly in the name of the betterment of the whole life and spirit of the community. Thus, people talked about the need and benefits of building a more inclusive system, a more consensual system, and a system which provided developmental opportunities for Symbolizing the flavor of the whole meeting, all. one group posted a huge and colorful rendition of the Jolly Green Giant stooping over a can of peas, holding down the lid of the can with both hands, shutting it tightly. People questioned who the green giant actually was. Some said it was the directors. Others said it was their own internalized image of what and who they could and should be in a bureaucratic system.

The meeting ended with a commitment to find some "realistic and effective means for transforming the division." It was clear that people shared a common vision in the abstract. Now as one person shouted in frustration, "Enough talk, words must be put into action." The author then put forward a proposal that received immediate attention:

-177-

Based on the survey data it appears important for the division to create a shared governing forum whereby all staff have an opportunity to share their ideas for bettering the workings of the division. It should be a forum where people will be heard and responded to. As an ongoing forum it should be designed to embody the stated ideology of inclusion, consent, and excellence--and it should serve to foster the development of as many members as possible. Whatever it looks like, this forum should take a division-wide focus which seeks continuously to find new and better ways to create a system which engenders in all members a sense of commitment, critical control/ownership, normative consciousness, and a sense of colleagueship and community.

By this point, everyone in the room knew exactly what was being proposed. The words and grammar of the emerging egalitarian logic had now firmly entered the culture; it was no longer a completely foreign language. In its abstract form the commonly emerging image provided a kind of compelling backdrop, inviting each and every person to project their fantasies and hopes. It was this process of collective fantasizing which was unique to the group; and it was catalyzed by an egalitarian language of possibility. Another task force was then appointed. Now it was given the near impossible mandate of recommending the division exactly how their to fantasies could be enacted.

Cultural Contradiction

For the next three months the task force met weekly in what was later described as:

. . . a grueling and often painful experience of convincing ourselves that the division's fate really did rest largely on our own choices or non-choices and that we actually could as a group move closer to the ideal.

Another said:

• • • there were so many negative forces to overcome that I found myself becoming more and more disgusted • • • ET was making things unbearable for me and I almost left to find another job.

The idealized image that was growing throughout the division had become so powerful that every act, utterance, and interaction in the system was now scrutinized in a new way and, in most cases, was found deficient. Contradictions in the form of traditional management practices were found everywhere. Earlier feelings of hope were now challenged by skepticism, doubt, guilt, and in some cases, there was overt hostility and in yet others, there was apathy and withdrawal. Over the next few months a number of clear themes emerged as indicated by the following typical quotes:

 Low self-conception (support staff): What do we have to offer? The directors are the only ones who know what's going on. Things are too complex and there is too much that I don't know. I think some kind of council will be a waste of everybody's time.

- <u>Displacement of responsibility (technical</u> <u>staff)</u>: The directors will never give up their power. If the division is going to change, it is up to them and I don't think <u>they</u> want change.
- 3. <u>Guilt of omission (director)</u>: There is no way we can possibly live up to these expectations. I even see the disrepancies between what I believe and what I'm sometimes forced to do. It hurts to set these kinds of standards.
- 4. <u>Guilt of self-authority (support staff and technical specialist)</u>: Who am I to say how this should be done or that? What makes me so special that I can challenge the directors? They have the authority and final say and they are the ones getting paid to handle things. I feel badly just in the message we're sending them right now by considering a representative council.
- 5. Displacement of hostility to peers (technical specialist): We're all in a competition with each other for the next level job which is scarce. You wouldn't believe how we treat each other. Since this ET program we've tried to work things out in about six closed door meetings, but we've had to stop meeting because of the tension, fighting and hostility.
- 6. <u>Tension between apathy (fate) versus</u> <u>activism (choice) (technical specialist)</u>: The idea of an elected representative council is okay, but it will never work or do any good. Things are the way they are for a reason and they will continue to be done in the same way no matter what. The directors will continue to run the show and I'll continue to just do my job; and that's fine with me.

In spite of all this, an elected representative council was formed to provide policy level input into

the affairs of the division. By the time the proposal finally drawn up, fully 80 per cent of the was division's members had attended and contributed to at least one of the task force meetings. Without the affirmative bonding that had taken place earlier it is not likely that the project would have progressed as it did. Also, the later development of the council itself was never easy or assured. In fact, at one point it was almost abolished because little of importance was being dealt with. The interactional dynamics between hierarchical levels within the council began mirroring older bureaucratic norms. People were afraid to speak their mind and the directors soon dominated discussions. It took almost another full year to achieve any semblance of egalitarian interaction.

Conscious Cultural Evolution

Through processes of confirmation anđ contradiction the Administrative Division was able to innovate in a wide range of ways. Unlike the problem solving approach, the inquiry here did not begin with an analysis of deficiencies to help the system "unfreeze" itself. Instead it began with confirmation, with a vigorous affirmation of a

consensually validated system of ideals. In this sense, appreciative inquiry creates a whole different research context or "holding environment" (Winnicott, 1965) whereby a system is actually held and cared for in deliberately a supportive manner. The appreciative contex: is unique in its capacity, therefore, to surface the urge toward fantasy, caring, empathy, and hopeful imaging; and it invites a bonding among people which allows for individuals to speak and be listened to in the public life of the system. While most action-research begins in a post-mortem atmosphere, appreciative inquiry begins in a pre-natal, maternal one. This, it is contended, is the central difference between problem solving and social innovation.

While it is impossible to claim the project as a total success, there is some evidence that the system is consciously evolving in the direction of its ideals. Table IV-7, for example, provides a listing of the positive changes attributed to ET by members themselves. The most commonly mentioned change was the establishment of a system of shared governance through the creation of the Representative Council. The other was the breakdown of barriers between

-182-

Table IV-7

Positive Changes Attributed to Appreciative Intervention ("E.T.") by Members of the Administrative Division

- A. Structural/Procedural Changes
 - 1. Formation of Shared Governance (Representative Council)
 - 2. Increased use and effectiveness of cross-departmental temporary project teams
 - 3. Formation of career ladders (i.e., interm positions)
 - 4. Regular division-wide discussion versus informal meetings
 - 5. Division-wide "brown-bag" luncheons
 - 6. Interdepartmental meetings
 - 7. Division representative at directors meetings
 - 8. Formalized team-building program for each department
 - 9. Implementation of flex-time
 - 10. Development workshops for non-exempts
 - 11. More/new responsibilities given non-exempts
 - 12. Introduction of new performance review system
 - 13. Division-wide job audit
 - 14. More frequent updates on strategic plans
 - 15. Clarified tasks and interrelationships between individuals and departments
 - 16. Monthly "press meeting" luncheons
 - 17. Participative agenda setting procedures
 - 18. Career development program, cross training, increased educational support
 - 19. Establishment of move coordinators and participative planning process
 - 20. Participation in the planning for new technology (i.e., computerization for the division)
 - 21. New orientation program for division
- B. Relational-Behavioral Changes
 - More members taking responsibility for self and their concerns
 - 2. Improved divisional communication and less misunderstanding

Table IV-7 (con't.)

- 3. Improved individual and departmental cooperation
- 4. Improved divisional work effectiveness through elimination cf "cracks" between departments
- 5. Increased dialogue in all departments and between departments
- 6. Increased opportunity for exempts and non-exempts to present and represent their ideas to the division
- More recognition given to non-exempt employees (e.g., speeches at division-wide meetings)
- Bas allowed for more participation and contribution by people not otherwise involved
- 9. More sharing of information <u>before</u> decisions are made
- 10. Directors are listening more
- 11. More mentoring between specialists
- 12. Everyone behaves more as if they have power
- 13. Less unhealthy competition
- 14. Stronger, more open leadership
- 15. Learning group leadership skills among all levels
- C. Relational-Attitudinal Changes
 - Heightened awareness of group and individual feelings throughout the division
 - 2. Heightened awareness of the extent to which our practice is short of our ideals
 - 3. Non-exempts are viewed more accurately and positively versus stereotypically
 - 4. Increased readiness to deal with important issues and concerns
 - 5. Non-exempts feel more included, more important
 - Less of a gap between the three levels, more equality
 - 7. Feel like a whole division
 - 8. Increased desire and drive for consistency around values
 - 9. Increased mutual respect

Table IV-7 (con't.)

- 10. More commitment and follow-through on projects
- 11. More integration of values into our day-to-day work with the organization and trying to help others understand and embody the values
- 12. Increased shared awareness of divisions/issues
- 13. Reduction of the caste system
- 14. Greater sense of professionalism
- 15. Feelings of optimism concerning the future

departments and levels allowing for the emergence of many new and different temporary project teams. Behaviorally and attitudinally the system exhibits increased empathy, reciprocity, and mutual respect. And structurally, it has made a shift from a system of bureaucratic authority to a system of group authority. As shown in Figure IV-4, the system of group authority is still hierarchical in the sense of having different levels, but it is a different kind of hierarchy. Instead of a chain-of-command, the system at all levels revolves around a dynamic consent formed and re-formed through the constant interplay between various and multiple groupings that members find themselves in. In this sense, authority flows upward and downward guided always by an evolving group will.

In terms of its ideals, Table IV-8 lists the survey means, standard deviations, coefficients of variation and T-values for the Administrative Division from June of 1983 to October of 1984. What this Table shows is that in spite of the let-downs and disappointments following an earlier more romantic phase, the system as a whole did not lower In fact, it has become even more its standards.

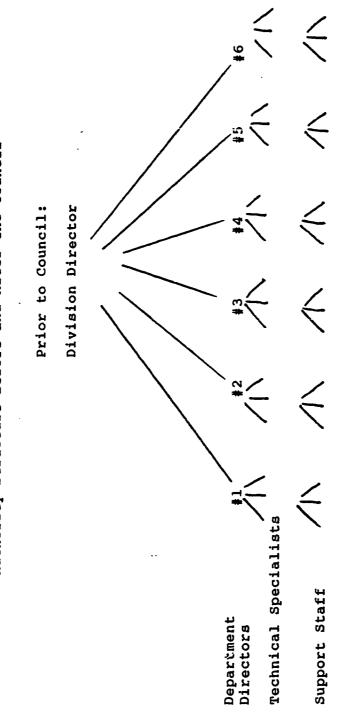
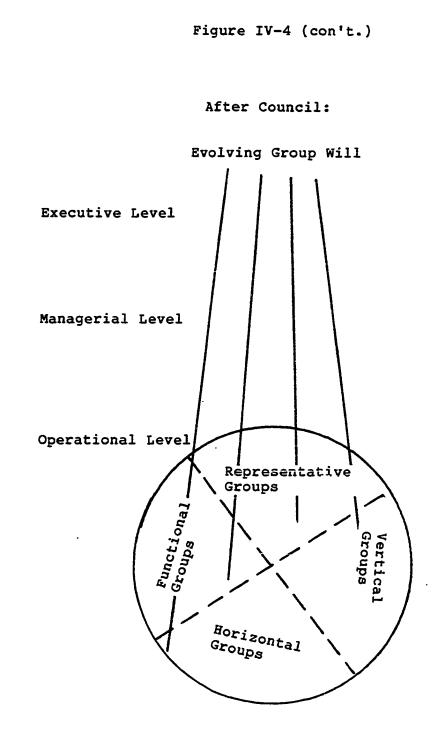


Figure IV-4

The Administrative Division's Conception of Its Authority Structure Before and After the Council

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.



Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Table IV-8

Means, Standard Deviations, Coefficients of Variation and T-Values for Administrative Division "Ideals" Across Time

| | | | Time C N = 4 | | | Time T $N = 4$ | | |
|-----|-----------------------------------|------|-----------------|-------|------|----------------|-------|---------|
| I | tem # | X | s.d. | C.V.9 | x | s.d. | C.V.8 | T-Value |
| 1. | . Unity of Purpose | 6.18 | .90 | 14.5 | 6.05 | 1.17 | 19.3 | . 59 |
| 2. | . Shared Ownership | 6.14 | - 84 | 13.6 | 6.17 | .81 | 13.1 | -0.18 |
| з. | . Collective Authority | 5.85 | 1.20 | 20.5 | 5.95 | 1.08 | 19.1 | -0.38 |
| 4. | . Face-to-Face Interaction | 6.00 | 1.08 | 18.0 | 6.17 | .93 | 15.0 | 82 |
| 5. | .~Consensus Decision Making | 5.93 | .65 | 10.9 | 6.17 | 1.08 | 17.5 | -1.21 |
| 6. | Communal Political Philosophy | 5.87 | 1.11 | 18.9 | | | | |
| 7. | Pree and Informed Choice | 6.12 | .74 | 12.0 | 6.07 | .94 | 15.4 | . 29 |
| 8. | Ongoing Learning and Discovery | 6.50 | .54 | 8.3 | 6.31 | .70 | 11.0 | 1.33 |
| 9. | Candid Debate | 6.16 | .75 | 12.1 | 6.50 | .76 | 10.3 | -2.18** |
| 10. | Collaborative Work Relations | 6.26 | 1.01 | 16.1 | 6.52 | .64 | 9.8 | -1.47* |
| 11. | Tolerance for Uncertainty | 5.79 | 1.03 | 17.7 | 6.37 | .83 | 13.0 | -2.80** |
| 12. | Reward Diversity | 6.06 | 1.05 | 17.3 | 6.37 | -80 | 12.5 | -1.52* |
| 13. | Ideas on Merit | 6.37 | -81 | 12.6 | 6.22 | 1.02 | 16.3 | .75 |
| 14. | Spirit of Inquiry | 6.06 | .97 | 16.0 | | | | |
| 15. | Opportunity for Involvement | 6.16 | 1.02 | 16.5 | 6.45 | - 98 | 15.1 | -1.34 |
| 16. | Collective Reward System | 6.04 | .81 | 13.4 | | | | |
| 17. | Trust and Confidence | 6.31 | .92 | 14.5 | 6.32 | .65 | 10.0 | 07 |
| 19. | Innovative Organi- zation | 6.02 | -88 | 14.6 | 6.32 | .73 | 11.5 | -1.76* |
| 19. | Devotion to Excellence | 6.40 | .67 | 10.0 | 6.67 | .52 | 7.7 | -2.10** |
| 20. | Inspirational System | 6.53 | .64 | 9.8 | 6.57 | - 54 | 8.2 | 35 |
| 21. | Colleague Control | 6.04 | - 89 | 14.7 | | | | |
| 22. | Developmental Leadership | 6.48 | .64 | 9.8 | 6.50 | .64 | 9.8 | 07 |
| 23. | Minimal Bureaucracy | 6.39 | .67 | 10.4 | 6.50 | .50 | 76. | 83 |
| 24. | Democratic Partnership | 6.00 | .84 | 14.0 | 6.30 | .56 | 8.8 | -1.88* |
| 25. | Permanent Dialogue | 6.02 | 1.08 | 17.9 | 6.15 | 1.13 | 18.3 | 55 |
| | | | | | | | | |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

--

| | | Time One N = 49 | | | Time T N = 4 | | |
|------------------------------------|------|--------------------|--------|------|-----------------|-------|---------|
| Item # | X | s.d. | C.V.\$ | x | s.d. | C.V.8 | T-Value |
| 26. Significant Work | 6.51 | .64 | 9.8 | 6.62 | .66 | 9.9 | 82 |
| 27. Self-Authority | 6.18 | .86 | 13.9 | | | | |
| 28. Developmental Colleagueship | 6.27 | .76 | 12.1 | 6.25 | .84 | 13.4 | .12 |
| 29. Shared Information | 6.51 | .76 | 11.6 | 6.52 | .67 | 10.2 | 10 |
| 30. Democratic Leadership | 6.34 | .66 | 10.4 | 6.50 | .55 | 8.4 | -1.19 |
| | | | | | | | |

*p = .05 one-tailed test of significance **p = .01 one-tailed test of significance

.

-- These items were taken off the second survey by the Division's newly formed representative council.

.

. -

--

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-190-

idealistic as a group. Almost all items went up and seven of them moved significantly. What is most remarkable about this change is that it happened in terms of values that were already rated extremely high to begin with. For example, "devotion to excellence," went from a mean importance of 6.4 to almost 6.7. There just isn't much further to go on a seven-point scale. Figure IV-5 shows these changes in graphic form.

Also of note in Table IV-8, are the changes displayed by the coefficients of variation. As a crude measure of the dcvelopment of a common will, the coefficient of variation gives us a relative measure to compare the dispersion of an entire set of data with the dispersion of another set. In this case it shows us how uniform people were in the way they valued the ideals from time one and time two. It appears that agreement or consensus around the ideals did go up. In 68 per cent of the items the coefficient of variation went down the second time around. Overall, the average coefficient in time one was 14 per cent as compared to a coefficient of 12 per cent in time two. While the change may not be highly significant, the overall pattern is consistent.

-191-

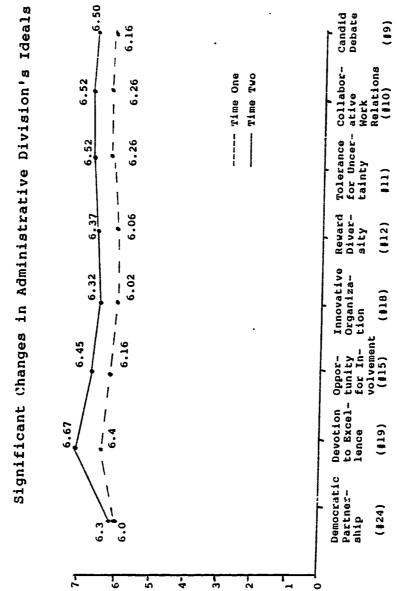


Figure IV-5

Finally, Table IV-9 compares changes in the Administrative Division in terms of actual practice. Here we find that the majority of items showed improvement, while five of the items showed significant change at the .05 level or better. In Figure IV-6 these items are shown graphically. Here we also see that one of the items moved significantly in a negative direction. People felt that at time two there were more constraints on their energies than at time one. It is important to note also that items, while not significant, showed nine other movement in an unexpected negative direction (i.e., away from stated ideals). To understand this data phenomenon the were broken out by group--director, technical specialist, and support staff. While we need not go into great detail here, it appears that the technical specialist group (the middle group) actually perceived the Division becoming worse in terms of its actual practices.* In comparison to the support staff group, for example, the technical specialists saw no significant change

*These data have been presented elsewhere in more detail in a paper delivered at the 1984 Academy of Management Meetings entitled, "Promoting Workplace Democracy Through the Articulation of Values" which is available from the author.

Table IV-9

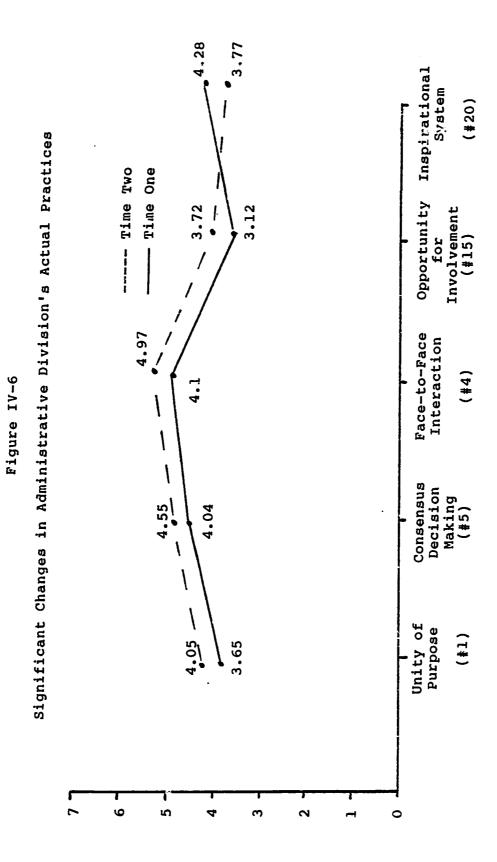
Means, Standard Deviations and T-Values for Administrative Division "Practices" Across Time

| | | e One = 49 | | ae Two = 40 | |
|---|------|---------------|------|----------------|---------|
| Item # | x | s.d. | x | s.d. | T-Value |
| 1. Unity of Purpose | 3.65 | 1.42 | 4.05 | 1.17 | -1.44* |
| 2. Shared Ownership | 3.83 | 1.53 | 3.97 | 1.29 | -0.47 |
| 3. Collective Authority | 3.40 | 1.59 | 3.32 | 1.40 | .26 |
| 4. Face-to-Face Interaction | 4.10 | 1.63 | 4.97 | 1.42 | -2.69* |
| 5. Consensus Decision Making | 4.04 | 1.28 | 4.55 | 1.76 | -1.93* |
| Communal Political Philosophy | 3.51 | 1.31 | | | |
| 7. Free and Informed Choice | 3.38 | 1.51 | 3.45 | 1.41 | -0.21 |
| 8. Ongoing Learning and Discovery | 4.91 | 1.59 | 4.47 | 1.05 | 1.54 |
| 9. Candid Debate | 4.00 | 1.53 | 4.00 | 1.67 | .00 |
| 10. Collaborative Work Relations | 3.93 | 1.43 | 4.10 | 1.46 | 52 |
| 11. Tolerance for Uncertainty | 4.12 | 1.31 | 4.02 | 1.47 | - 33 |
| 12. Reward Diversity | 4.20 | 1.64 | 4.65 | 1.83 | -1.18 |
| 13. Ideas on Merit | 4.20 | 1.67 | 3.82 | 1.39 | 1.17 |
| 14. Spirit of Inquiry | 4.58 | 1.44 | | | |
| 15. Opportunity for Involvement | 3.12 | 1.64 | 3.72 | 1.89 | -1.58* |
| 16. Collective Reward System | 3.27 | 1.40 | | | |
| 17. Trust and Confidence | 3.76 | 1.50 | 3.67 | 1.43 | - 29 |
| l8. Innovative Organization | 4.75 | 1.45 | 4.45 | 1.56 | .92 |
| 19. Devotion to Excellence | 4.65 | 1.45 | 4.72 | 1.20 | 25 |
| 20. Inspirational System | 4.28 | 1.51 | 3.77 | 1.87 | 1.78* |
| 21. Colleague Control | 4.15 | 1.38 | | | |
| 22. Developmental Leadership | 3.77 | 1.60 | 3.90 | 1.37 | -0.41 |
| 23. Minimal Bureaucracy | 4.31 | 1.81 | 4.25 | 1.69 | .17 |
| 4. Democratic Partnership | 3.59 | 1.51 | 3.87 | 1.57 | 84 |
| 5. Permanent Dialogue | 4.28 | 1.29 | 4.58 | 1.61 | 95 |
| 6. Significant Work | 4.63 | 1.66 | 4.35 | 1.51 | -84 |
| 7. Self-Authority | 3.97 | 1.73 | | | |
| 8. Developmental Colleague- ship | 4.27 | 1.63 | 4.55 | 1.37 | 87 |
| 9. Shared Information | 3.87 | 1.55 | 3.97 | 1.52 | 30 |
| 0. Democratic Leadership | 4.20 | 1.58 | 3.95 | 1.39 | - 80 |

*p = .05 one-tailed test of significance **p = .01 one-tailed test of significance

-- These items were taken off the second survey by the Division's newly founded representative council.

--



-195-

.

in the Division's actual practices while the support group saw significant change in ten different areas. In fact, technical the specialists reported significant negative movement in five areas of practice, while the support staff saw none. In terms of the Directors, data showed that they became more idealistic than the other groups and saw change. occurring in a number of areas of practice, most significantly in terms of consensual decision making processes.

When presented with this data, the technical specialist group was splintered in their reactions. About half the group denied the accuracy of the data pointing to numerous changes that had evolved while the other half held firm to the portrait it depicted. For them; many of the changes were superficial ones and the real work of understanding and enacting a set of egalitarian values had just begun. However, in all groups there was one area of total agreement: All the ideals were viewed just as important or more important than they were in 1982. After analyzing the total set of data, one of the technical specialists issued a report to the division which concluded:

-196-

This information illustrates that:

- a. We can be proud about having high ideals and values for how we operate as a division.
- b. Collectively we share a common vision in terms of the kind of division we would like to have.
- c. We have and <u>can</u> make some significant changes in moving closer to our envisioned ideal.
- d. There are still some things we need to work on together.

Experimentation in a Medical Division

The Medical Division case is different from, yet shares a number of similar features to, the experimentations in the Administrative Division. The primary difference is found in the role played by the emerging egalitarian theory. Unlike the first case where the normative theory entered the Administrative Division's culture through serendipity (i.e., the author just happened to be at a meeting where, as chance would have it, members were dealing with issues of trying to understand the physicial culture), in the Medical Division case the theory was For the people involved, it was actively sought. felt that this knowledge (i.e., the theory) could make a difference in the future development of the

G. . .

system. In other words, the theory itself, so to speak, was beginning to stimulate thinking and take on a life of its own.

The other important difference between cases is that the Medical Division experiment suggests that conscious evolution of culture can take place rapidly and effectively. That is, it suggests that the transformation of the group will into actual practice can take place about as quickly as it takes human beings to forge agreements around how they want to exist with one another. Such change does not have to be a traumatic struggle, nor does it have to begin in deficiency.

The similarities in the two cases boil down to three simple elements: (1) the early development of an appreciative context for inquiry and dialogue; (2) the conscious use of normative theory (in the form of the survey) to provide cues, language, and hope in the constructive potential of normative discourse; and (3) the use of multiple, mixed groups for purposes of consensual validation and the evolution of group will. Because of these similarities, the author will not go into nearly as much detail in describing this case but will focus more on a number of considerations which guided the approach. First, data are presented which are suggestive of where and how much change occurred over time, then it is followed with a description of how it came about.

Results from the Medical Division Experimentations

When the author refers to the "Medical Division" (not its real name), referral is to just part of the division, including only the staff physicians as a group. There were 20 physicians in this area and out of the 20 there was an 80 per cent response rate to the first survey (n = 16) and a 75 per cent response rate to the second (n = 15). The time one survey was administered in August of 1983 at the beginning of the author's work with the division. The time two survey was administered in March of 1985, 17 months from the first.

Table IV-10 presents the means, standard deviations, coefficients of variation and T-values of all the "ideal" survey variables across time. The data indicate, first, that statements in the ET survey do accurately reflect important ideals members feel their division ought to be living up to or evolving toward. Because of the very high degree of

-199-

Table IV-10

Means, Standard Deviations, Coefficients of Variation and T-Values for the Medical Department's "Ideals" Across Time

| | | 4 | Time One N = 16 | • | | Time Two N = 15 | 2 | . • |
|-----|---------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------|-------|-------------|--------------------|-------|----------------|
| Ite | • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • | X | s.d. | c.v.8 | X | s.d. | C.V.8 | T-Value |
| 1. | Unity of Purpose | 5.87 | .88 | 14.9 | 6.06 | .70 | 11.5 | 67 |
| 2. | Shared Ownership | 6.06 | - 92 | 15.1 | 6.46 | -74 | 11.4 | -1.34* |
| 3. | Collective Authority | 5.50 | .96 | 17.4 | 5.46 | .99 | 18.1 | .09 |
| 4. | Face-to-Face Interaction | 5.93 | - 88 | 14.8 | 6.13 | .91 | 14.7 | 61 |
| 5. | Consensus Decision Making | 5.50 | 1.03 | 18.7 | 5.80 | .86 | 14.8 | 88 |
| 6. | Communal Political Philosophy | / 5.35 | 1.27 | 23.7 | 5.86 | .91 | 15.5 | -1.23 |
| 7. | Free and Informed Choice | €.00 | 1.21 | 20.1 | 6.13 | .74 | 12.0 | 37 |
| 8. | Ongoing Learning and Discovery | 6.31 | .60 | 9.5 | 5.33 | .72 | 11.3 | 09 |
| 9. | Candid Debate | 6.25 | -68 | 10.8 | 6.26 | .79 | 12.6 | 06 |
| 10. | Collaborative Work Relations | 6.25 | .68 | 10.8 | 6.40 | .73 | 11.4 | 59 |
| 11. | Tolerance for Uncertainty | 5.43 | 1.03 | 18.9 | 5.33 | 1.64 | 30.7 | .61 |
| 12. | Reward Diversity | 4.00 | 1.78 | 44.5 | 4.13 | 1.72 | 41.6 | .39 |
| 13. | Ideas on Merit | 6.12 | .88 | 14.3 | 6.00 | .82 | 15.3 | .38 |
| 14. | Spirit of Inquiry | 5.50 | .81 | 14.7 | 5.53 | 1.24 | 22.4 | 09 |
| 15. | Opportunity for Involvement | 6.31 | .87 | 13.7 | 6.33 | .72 | 11.3 | 07 |
| 16. | Collective Reward System | 6.18 | .83 | 13.4 | 6.20 | .86 | 13.8 | 04 |
| 17. | Trust and Confidence | 6.18 | .75 | 12.1 | 6.40 | .82 | 12.8 | -0.75 |
| 18. | Innovative Organi- zation | 6.06 | .68 | 11.2 | 5.66 | .72 | 12.7 | 1.57* |
| 19. | Devotion to Excellence | 6.25 | .61 | 9.7 | - 40 | .73 | 11.4 | -92 |
| 20. | Inspirational System | 6.25 | -85 | 13.6 | 40 | .73 | 11.1 | 52 |
| 21. | Colleague Control | 5.18 | 1.37 | 26.4 | .60 | .82 | 14.6 | -1.02 |
| 22. | Developmental Leadership | 6.06 | .92 | 15.1 | 5.26 | .70 | 11.1 | 69 |
| 23. | Minimal Bureaucracy | 6.12 | .88 | 14.3 | 5.86 | .74 | 12.6 | -88 |
| 24. | Democratic Partnership | 6.12 | .88 | 14.3 | 5.80 | 1.08 | 18.6 | .91 |
| 25. | Permanent Dialogue | 5.66 | 1.58 | 27.9 | 5.53 | 1.45 | 26.2 | - 24 |
| | | | | | | | | |

.

| | _ | | Time O N = 1 | | | Time To N = 19 | | |
|-----|--------------------------------|------|-----------------|-------|------|-------------------|-------|----------------|
| Ite | em # | X | s.d. | C.V.8 | X | s.d. | C.V.8 | T-Value |
| 26. | Significant Work | 6.31 | . 79 | 12.5 | 6.20 | .94 | 15.1 | .36 |
| 27. | Self-Authority | 5.56 | 1.31 | 23.5 | 6.26 | .70 | 11.1 | -1.87* |
| 28. | Developmental Colleagueship | 6.06 | . 77 | 12.7 | 6.53 | -64 | 9.8 | -1.85* |
| 29. | Shared Information | 6.50 | •63 | 9.6 | 6.53 | .64 | 9.8 | 15 |
| 30. | Democratic Leadership | 6.43 | .62 | 9.6 | 6.40 | .73 | 11.4 | .15 |
| | | | | | | | | |

*p 🖆 .05 (one-tailed test)

٦

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

.

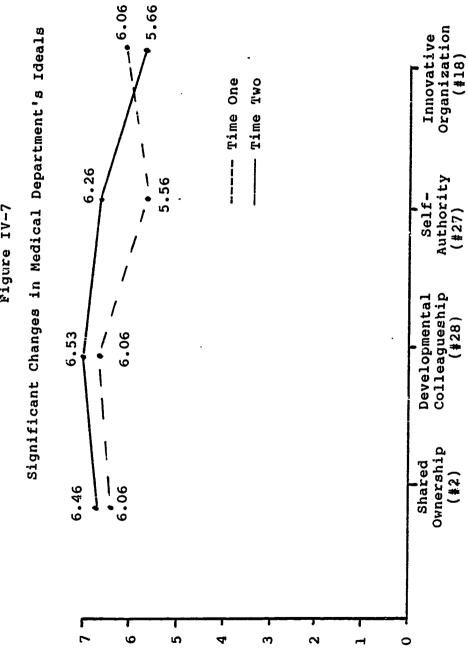
shared agreement (i.e., median score of 6.13), we might say that there existed from the beginning a strong basis for evolving a common will in relation to the group's philosophy of organizing.

Second, the Table suggests that the group has over time become more idealistic in at least 19 of the 30 variables and shows significant increase in idealism in three areas, including belief in the importance of shared ownership, the importance of self-authority and the importance of having developmental colleague relations (see Figure IV-7). Ten items showed non-significant decreases in the importance of certain values, while one item (the importance of an innovative organization) showed a significant drop. Some reasons for this will be discussed shortly.

Third, examination of the coefficient of variation indicates that in a majority of the cases there was less relative dispersion or more agreement within the group over time concerning the ideals. The average coefficient among all items at time one was 16.9 per cent and at time two, 14.9 per cent. While the total change is not great, it is consistent indicating the direction of the evolving group will.

-202-

24





...

Table IV-11 presents the changes in actual organizational practices within the one and a half year time period. First it needs to be pointed out that at both time periods the discrepancies between the ideal and actual were considered to be high. At time one, for example, the discrepancies between ideal and practice for shared information (#29), opportunity for involvement (#15), democratic leadership (#30), free and informed choice (#7), shared ownership (#2), developmental leadership (22) and collective authority (#3), were all above a mean discrepancy of 3.00 and together averaged a discrepancy score of 3.49. These were all statistically significant beyond the .001 level. Also, they match members' verbal descriptions of the division at time one when people consistently referred to the system as a "centralized, benevolent dictatorship."

Next, Table IV-11 shows that significant change in terms of improvements in actual practices took place in 20 out of 30 items. Eight of these were significant at or beyond the .05 level, ten were significant below the .01 level, and two items were changed significantly below the .001 level. In

Table IV-11

Means, Standard Deviations and T-Values for the Medical Department's "Practices" Across Time

| | | | One | Two | | | |
|-----|-----------------------------------|------|------------|------|------------|----------|--|
| It | en # | X | 16 s.d. | x | 15 s.d. | T-Value | |
| 1. | Unity of Purpose | 3.50 | 1.46 | 4.60 | 1.24 | -2.26** | |
| 2. | Shared Ownership | 2.81 | 1.32 | 4.25 | 1.32 | -3.04** | |
| з. | Collective Authority | 2.18 | 1.22 | 3.33 | 1.44 | -2.37** | |
| 4. | Face-to-Face Interaction | 2.93 | 1.53 | 4.40 | 1.50 | -2.65** | |
| 5. | Consensus Decision Making | 2.62 | 1.20 | 4.40 | 1.40 | -3.77*** | |
| 6. | Communal Political Philosophy | 2.64 | 1.39 | 4.33 | 1.34 | -3.32*** | |
| 7. | Free and Informed Choice | 2.50 | 1.41 | 3.93 | 1.33 | -2.90** | |
| 8. | Ongoing Learning and Discovery | 5.00 | -89 | 5-33 | 1.59 | 28 | |
| 9. | Candid Debate | 3.37 | 1.58 | 4.33 | 1.49 | -1.73* | |
| 10. | Collaborative Work Relations | 4.12 | 1.40 | 5.00 | 1.30 | -1.79* | |
| 1. | Tolerance for Uncertainty | 3.50 | 1.46 | 4.13 | 1.18 | -1.33* | |
| .2. | Reward Diversity | 4.00 | 1,73 | 4.13 | 1.72 | 21 | |
| з. | Ideas on Merit | 3.75 | 1.52 | 4.26 | 1.43 | 97 | |
| 4. | Spirit of Inquiry | 3.75 | 1.48 | 4.13 | 1.30 | 77 | |
| 5. | Opportunity for Involvement | 2.62 | 1.40 | 4.33 | 1.75 | -2.87** | |
| .6. | Collective Reward System | 3.62 | 1.20 | 4.00 | 1.60 | 73 | |
| 7. | Trust and Confidence | 4.50 | 1.46 | 5.26 | .79 | -1.83* | |
| 8. | Innovative Organization | 5.00 | 1.15 | 4.93 | 1.28 | .15 | |
| 9. | Devotion to Excellence | 5.50 | 1.15 | 5.46 | .99 | -09 | |
| 0. | Inspirational System | 4.12 | 1.40 | 4.65 | 1.29 | -1.12* | |
| 1. | Colleague Control | 3.31 | 1.49 | 4.73 | .79 | -3.33** | |
| 2. | Developmental Leadership | 2.81 | 1.37 | 4.00 | 1.64 | -2.17** | |
| з. | Minimal Bureaucracy | 3.19 | 1.51 | 3.66 | 1.67 | 83 | |
| 4. | Democratic Partnership | 2.50 | 1.50 | 3.40 | 1.50 | -1.67* | |
| 5. | Permanent Dialogue | 4.00 | 1.55 | 3.86 | 1.55 | -23 | |
| 6. | Significant Work | 4.43 | 1.41 | 5.00 | 1.04 | -1.25 | |
| 7. | Self-Authority | 3.53 | 1.50 | 4.33 | 1.39 | -1.51* | |
| 8. | Developmental Colleague- ship | 4.56 | 1.36 | 5.26 | 1-20 | -1.48* | |
| 9. | Shared Information | 2.68 | 1.44 | 4.26 | 2.05 | -2.45** | |
| 0. | Democratic Leadership | 2.75 | 1.57 | 4.26 | 1.48 | -2.76** | |

*p = .05 (one-tailed test)
**p = .01
***p = .001

contrast to the Administrative Division which is just now beginning to exhibit major change after more than four years, the medical group appears to be experiencing rapid progress in less than half the time. Looking in particular only at the items that are significantly changed at or below the .01 level we find a clear pattern:

- (#1) Unity of Purpose
- (#2) Shared Ownership
- (#3) Collective Authority
- (#4) Face-to-Face Interaction
- (#21) Colleague Control
- (#29) Shared Information
- (#5) Consensus Decision Making
- (#6) Communal Political Philosophy
- (#7) Free and Informed Choice
- (#15) Opportunity for Involvement
- (#30) Democratic Leadership

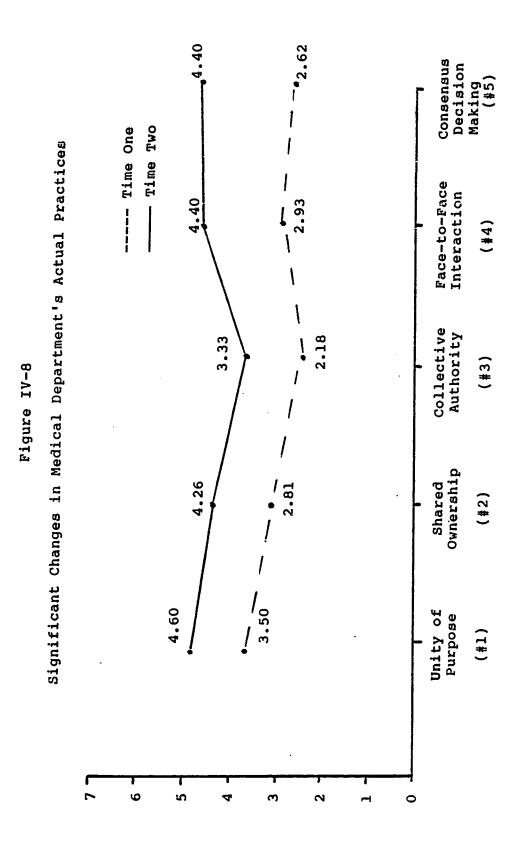
Intercorrelations among these items are quite high, as we would expect, indicating that some kind of major, focused change has taken place which is exactly what has happened. Structurally the entire division has been re-designed on the basis of semi-autonomous work group concepts and culturally, as the data indicate, has moved from bureaucratic to more egalitarian relations and governing processes.

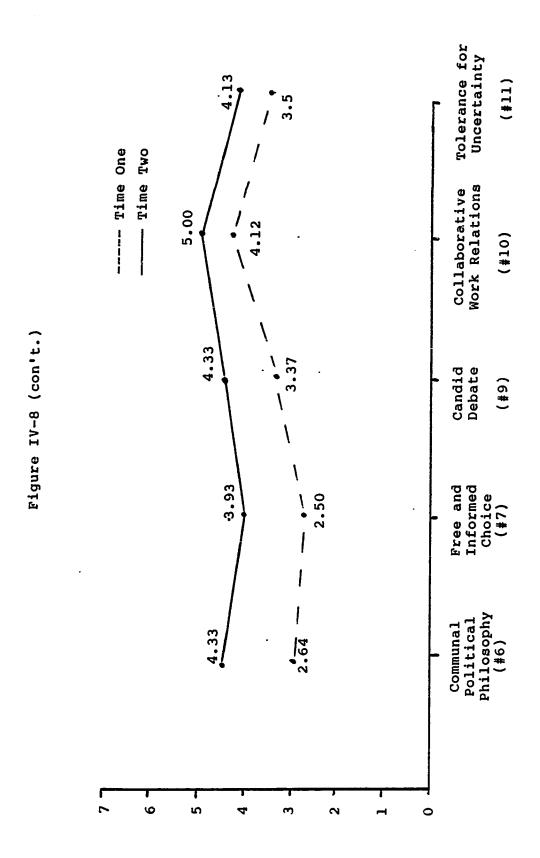
Figure IV-8 graphically portrays all the significant changes, while Table IV-12 seeks to summarize the movement in terms of the egalitarian theory scales. As it relates to the egalitarian ideology, the only scale that did not show significant increase was the commitment to excellence which, of course, was already quite high. In terms of the structures of interaction it was the political structure which shows the most dramatic change, while in the area of social paradigms it was the relational structure that developed most. Overall, the data indicate that the system has become much more consensual in nature where people relate more as partners and together take ownership for the governance of their shared social-organizational world.

The Subtle Role of Theory in Organizational Change

Of course, in a single-case field study without controls it is impossible to isolate the agential role that the normative theory played in producing such change. There were, in fact, many different forces operating on the organization during the one

-207-

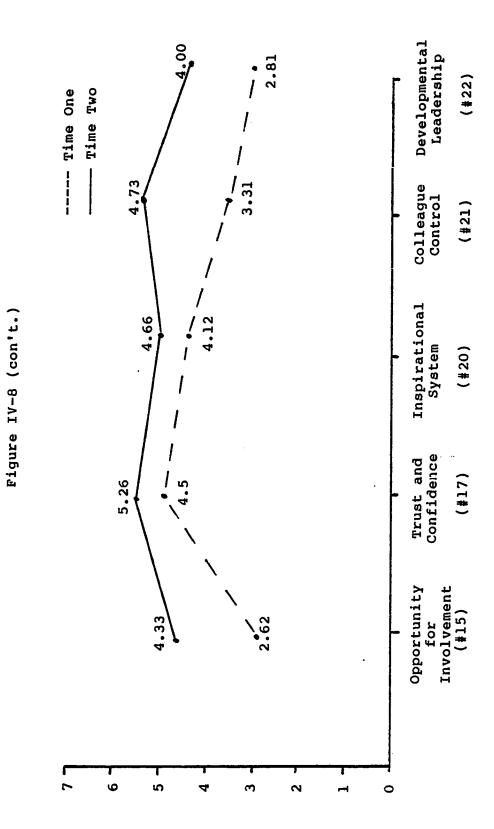




•

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

--



Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-210-

.

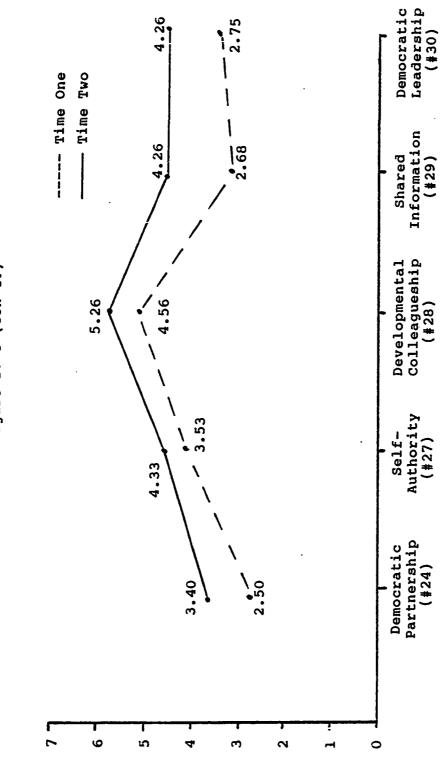


Figure IV-8 (con't.)

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

••

Table IV-12

Medical Department's Actual Changes in Practice: Means, Standard Deviations and T-Values on Egalitarian Theory Scales

| | ales and bscales | | ne One = 16 s.d. | | me Two = 15 s.d. | T-Value |
|----|--|----------------------|------------------------|------|------------------------|--------------------------|
| Α. | Egalitarian Ideology | 3.74 3.74 | •72 •72 | | .91 .91 | -2.90** -2.90** |
| | Inclusion Consent Excellence | 3.04 2.54 5.16 | 1.11 1.05 .82 | | | -2.66** -3.54** 03 |
| в. | Structures of Interaction | 3.42 | •96 | 4.36 | •97 | -2.65** |
| | Shared Governance Catalytic | 2.77 | 1.2 | 4.02 | 1.04 | -3.07** |
| | Primary Task | 3.92 | .97 | 4.58 | 1.02 | -1.82* |
| c. | Social Paradigms | 3.57 | .87 | 4.34 | 1.12 | -2.09* |
| | Epistemic Structure Relational | 3.45 | - 98 | 4.10 | 1.35 | -1.50* |
| | Structure | 3.70 | .99 | 4.58 | .95 | -2.49** |

*p = .05
**p = .01
***p = .001 (all one-tailed tests)

and a half year period we worked with it and there were a multitude of consequential factors that preceded this period. To say that the egalitarian theory or the process of inquiry caused the transformations would be ludicrous. To say that it played a subtle yet important role, however, is a possibility we feel is well worth exploration. The project will now be described in more detail.

The author was called in initially to consult to an internal consultant of the CC, Jim Hardy. Mr. Hardy had been requested by the Medical Division Chairman, Dr. Lombardi (fictitious names) to put together a training program on "goal setting." As Jim looked more closely into the situation he saw that there was a great deal more going on and that the opportunities for helping the division were extensive. Jim called on the author to work with him because, as he put it, "You've worked closely with the physician group over the years and have as much if not more knowledge of the culture here than most anybody." He had recently read a rough draft paper on "The Emergence of the Egalitarian Organization" and felt that it was important to the situation ". . . because the Medical Division seems

to be operating under norms antithetical to the spirit of the rest of the CC group and is in danger of losing some of its best staff because of it."

Actually it had already lost some of its best staff and perennially it had one of the highest turnover rates among physicians in the whole organization. As we talked a number of other bits of information came out:

- 1. The division was considered to be the largest and one of the best of its kind in the world. It was a pioneer in many new areas of clinical technique and high technology and had a good reputation for its contributions to clinical research.
- 2. The division had grown rapidly and had attained its national and international reputation largely on the basis of the strong, charismatic and scientifically reknowned leadership of Dr. Lombardi.
- 3. Lombardi's management style was said to be "old gaurd"; it was largely autocratic and distant. He was increasingly on trips away from the institution giving speeches to various groups and presiding over the national college of physicians in his specialty.
- Morale in the department was low. There seemed always to be a shortage of staff due to turnover and there was an atmosphere of professional competition, secrecy, envy and mistrust.
- 5. Staff were demoralized and convinced that nothing would or could change without major changes in leadership. For example, the division had tried unsuccessfully for more than eight years to decentralize into

semi-autonomous sub-specialty areas. As one person put it: "Every time we broached subject, emotions would flare the and discussion would degenerate into disagreement, backbiting and accusations. People were afraid to move into specialty areas and the leadership wouldn't let loose of the reins. The cycle has repeated itself like clockwork to the point where dicussions of change are no longer even considered."

As Jim went on, he told the author that he had convinced Lombardi of the need for a diagnosis of the division through interviews with all staff members. Data would be collected and fed back, and problems could be identified and worked out as a group.

The author agreed to become involved, but under a couple of conditions. First, the author suggested that interviews take а more appreciative, opportunity focused approach as opposed to diagnosis. His reasoning here was that it wasn't likely that a diagnosis, no matter how good or sophisticated, would do much good early on. Based on what he had just heard, it was clear that the group did not need a focused education on the subject of how unfortunate its dynamics were. As he suggested to Jim quite crudely:

Bopping them over the head with a heavy load of intellectual problem analysis is not likely to unfreeze them . . . It is apt to only help refine the language they now use and will likely provide cues directing their attention into the same frame they've been cyclically stuck in.

The frame needed to be broken.

Second, the author suggested that he and Jim use the egalitarian theory as kind of a screen or backdrop to the whole work. He proposed that they not bring much formal attention to it, but simply administer the survey at the beginning of the interviews: ". . . as part of a larger study the author is doing on the physician culture of the CC." They said it was completely voluntary and as it turned out, almost everyone returned the survey. The author's hypothesis was that the survey would serve as a subtle cueing device providing not only a new frame for the interviews but also for the ensuing project as well. It would raise the level of discussion away from petty concerns of everyday self-interest to more broad and abstract concerns of the group as an entirety. Also, it might well provide a new language of possibility as opposed to constraint and could provide a special sanctioning to talk about important values and hopes of a more

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-216-

idealistic concern. It was at this level that fresh bonding would take place. Also the author was convinced that the theory would tap into some deep underlying sentiment of the whole group at an almost pre-conscious level and provide a subtle but powerful input guiding the whole process. The theory therefore would not be the agenda as it had been in the Administrative Division. Instead it would be planted like a seed to grow. It would move at its own pace in its own direction, and take its own form. The approach would be seminal, not technological. There would be a seeding and nurturing, not a fix-up.

Jim Hardy agreed to experiment with the approach. It was his opinion, too, that the group needed some kind of success before deeper issues could be addressed. Table IV-13 lists the major activities of the project as it unfolded.

After interviews with the staff and introduction of the theory, a division-wide meeting was held. To help build an appreciative context, the meeting was begun with general impressions of what the forces were that had made the group great over the years (see Figure IV-9 for a look at the

Table IV-13

Major Activities in the Medical Division Project

| Time | <u>Activities</u> |
|----------------------------|--|
| May, 1983 | Chairman requests assistance on goal setting |
| August, 1983 | Interviews and first admini- stration of the ET survey (all staff) |
| September, 1983 | Division-wide meeting: "Deci- sion to hold a two-day plan- ning retreat" |
| November, 1983 | Training on Vroom "decision charting" |
| November- January, 1984 | Steering committee meets weekly to design retreat |
| January, 1984 | Retreat "Structural and Cul- tural Re-Designing of the Division" |
| February, 1984 | Creation of semi-autonomous work sections (decentraliza- tion) |
| January, 1985 | Interviews with all staff to evaluate progress |
| February, 1985 | Second retreat: "Reaffirmation of Basic Philosophy and Values" |
| March, 1985 | Second administration of the ET survey |
| April, 1985 | First in an ongoing series of monthly dinner "retreats" for all staff. |

-218-

Figure IV-9

Initial Feedback to Medical Division

- A. General Impressions
 - 1. Group devoted to excellence, "cutting edge"
 - Group that can be characterized as "partnership" of professionals
 - 3. As a professional organization, there is a drive toward professionalism in management, i.e., where colleagueship and cooperative methods are required for managing complex interdependence.
- B. Emerging Managerial Issues/Tasks Concerning Partnership, Excellence, Colleagueship, Cooperation
 - Superordinate Goals: "What is it we should be working toward ideally?"
 - 2. <u>Structure</u>: "Are the sections going to meet our needs? How should the sections be organized?"
 - 3. <u>Style and Culture</u>: "How can we develop a more cooperative system both managerially and professionally?"
 - 4. <u>Careers and Rewards</u>: "How can we jointly optimize professional needs and organizational needs?"
 - 5. <u>Helpful Mechanisms</u>: "How can we make our meetings and other communication vehicles more effective, consequential and timely?"
- C. Developmental Opportunities . . .

flipchart presentation). The author and Jim Hardy then identified five areas of opportunity and presented back the picture of the division in the form of general questions. They were careful to use the language of possibility and outlined a number of developmental opportunities. One member of the group suggested the author and Jim were right on the target in terms of what the group would ideally like to imagine itself to be, but had overlooked some of the problems. Someone then proposed:

Well, this is just a start. Maybe we need to get away together for two or three days to really work through these questions. I think the essence of what we are and what needs to be done has really been captured.

The rest of the meeting resulted in open and candid debate over the pros and cons of a retreat and whether things could actually change or not. Dr. Lombardi did not say much during the debate but came out in favor of the idea once the rest of the group decided to give it a try. Dates were set and a task force was assembled to meet over the next couple of months to plan the agenda.

There are but two other things of special note about the case. The first has to do with the actual process of the evolution of the will of the group or

organization. Similar to the Administrative Division case, the actual work of reformulating the group's "ideal" state happened through the overlay of multiple memberships within a variety of different subgroups, i.e., representation groups, functional work groups, vertical groups, anð horizontal "peer" groups. The representative steering committee, for example, was made up of the eight people who were each members of at least three separate groups in the division. In other words there was the potential for 24 different groupings to become affected by the work the steering group was doing. As it turned out, this group met every Tuesday morning at 7:00, before rounds, for two months. They were not simply building an agenda for the retreat. In fact, much of the real work happened before the retreat ever took place. Much of the interpenetration of wills took place informally in an interlocked webbing of subgroups. The formal retreat arena, therefore, became a forum whereby informally arrived at agreements were formally declared, celebrated, confirmed and embellished. Jim and the author did not talk for more than 15 minutes during the whole two day

retreat, yet at the end they received an ovation and congratulations for helping to make the whole thing a "splendid success." It was a success. The group made a series of decisions it had not been able to broach for years. The most significant was the establishment of semi-autonomous work units that would be responsible for managing their own budgets, fees, hiring of new staff, performance review, and strategy planning. This decentralized structure was put into effect immediately and observation confirms, as well as the survey data support, the fact that there is more shared ownership, leadership, and a cooperative-egalitarian spirit within the division.

The final thing of note is an example of the subtle role that supposedly descriptive theoretical language plays in governing conscious awareness and action. When the author looks back over his whole field experience at the CC, this one event stands out as most memorable.

After the decision to have the retreat was made, Jim proposed that the staff meet once more as a whole to get some training on group decision making. This he felt would help lay the groundwork for more effective work at the retreat and would reinforce the notion of an appreciative context because it would likely give members a success experience together, without getting heavily into diagnostic problem solving. He argued, and the author agreed, that the group would probably experience the training as stimulating and perhaps even fun.

The training took place shortly thereafter. It centered around the very well-known model of decision making by Victor Vroom. In brief, the model provides a decision chart structure for helping a superior determine when it is appropriate to include subordinates in group decision making ("GII") and when it is more effective for the superior to make the decision him or herself ("AII"). Articles on the model were handed out prior to the meeting so the lecture was brief, just enough to get people started analyzing a few cases. Things went quite The author began thinking that the training well. was a perfectly good idea. Certainly it would be useful in reinforcing the ideas in the egalitarian theory because, as he recalled, most of the cases showed the reason and need for GII decision making.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-223-

The author was taken back then when during a break, one of the young physicians came up to him and said, "You know this is all bullshit don't you!" He then said:

I bet if you counted in both the article and your lecture the number of times the word "subordinate" was used, it would be close to fifty times.

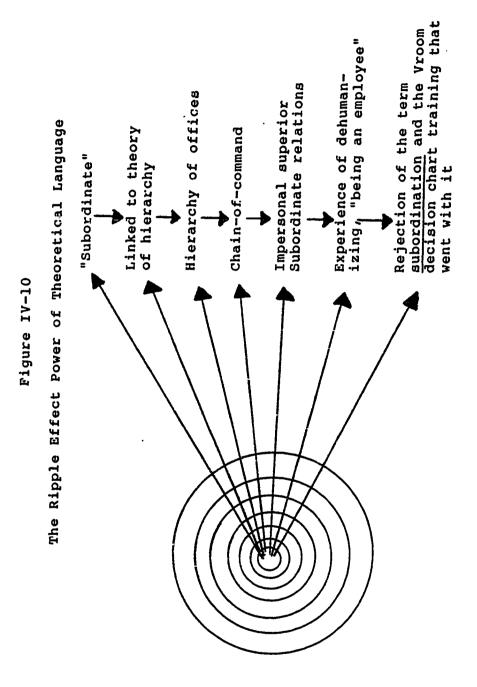
The author responded, "I hadn't realized that, but I guess it certainly is interesting." The young physician then continued:

The problem is that these ideas may be all right for the business world but they won't do here. As you said yourself the other day in your survey, we are a <u>partnership</u> of physicians. I'm not a subordinate. I'm not just an employee here. I resent what your training is trying to do to us.

The experience was powerful. It made the author think back to his use of this particular training program for years and how he had used the term "subordinate" unthinkingly thousands of time in his work with managers. But when he got home that night he mapped out what must have been going on for this young physician (see Figure IV-10).

As is obvious now, the word <u>subordinate</u> was not just some neutral descriptive term. There is no such thing as a subordinate "out there" somewhere in reality that can be pointed to and objectively

j,



The word "subordinate" is virtually described. nothing, meaningless as a descriptive term, until it is seen as a key link in a broader theory of bureaucracy, a theory that says that organizations work and work best when there is a hierarchy of offices and a clear chain-of-command. In such a system orders are to be issued by those above, and those below have the duty to carry them out. In fact, what makes the whole thing work is that the orders are impersonal, they are issued from offices or roles at a necessary higher level of command. The beauty of the whole thing is that, ideally, everyone just does his or her own job according to the prescribed scheme. As Weber (1947) himself put it, "Bureaucracy advances the more it is dehumanized." There is no such thing--or need--for an emotion-filled sense of partnership, responsibility and ownership for the whole. What is so memorable, then, was the author's virtual lack of awareness that he, himself, had time and time again helped to support and reproduce, in interaction with others, a powerful bureaucratic theory and ideology.

The language of bureaucracy, like all theoretical language, helps cue our attention on what is there

to see; it helps to set expectations about what the world is or should be; and it subtly constrains our attention and our ability to recognize other possibilities. It was not until the young physician rejected the training that the author really began to recognize and ponder the role of theory in the scientific construction of reality. As it was, the egalitarian theory seems also to have had some impact: "I'm not a subordinate" he said, "I'm a partner."

٦

CHAPTER V

CONCLUSION AND EPILOGUE

ARTICULATION OF NORMATIVE THEORY: THE EMERGENCE OF THE EGALITARIAN ORGANIZATION AS A CONSEQUENCE OF APPRECIATIVE INQUIRY

> > --Wordsworth

This chapter first presents the theoretical articulation resulting from the five year appreciative inquiry as described in Chapter III. Figure V-1 shows the major analytic themes of the While each point can be highlighted by theory. numerous instances of data, examples are used only where they are relevant for building a sense of clarity and understanding of the theoretical propositions. As Rothschild-Whitt (1978) has pointed out, no number of examples ever constitute a proof. Therefore, it is hoped that this work is judged from socio-rationalist perspective in terms of its a appreciative and provocative qualities as well as its

-228-

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Figure V-1

Themes Related to the Ideal Membership Situation and the Emergence of the Egalitarian Organization

| | Organiza- tional Ethos | EGALITARIAN ETHOS/IDEOLOGY | | | |
|------|---|-----------------------------|---------|----------------------------|-------------------|
| I. | | Inclusion | Consent | | Excellence |
| | | SOCIO-POLITICA STRUCTURE | | | ECHNICAL CTURE |
| 11. | Developing Catalytic Structures of Interaction | Shared Governance | | Catalytic Primary Task | |
| | Predominant Social Paradigms | EPISTEMIC STRUCTURE | | RELATIONAL STRUCTURE | |
| III. | | Co-Inquiry- in-Action | | Community of Competence | |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

capacity to be used as a basis for collaborative experimentation and future research.

Following Figure V-1 as a thematic outline, the theoretical articulation is organized into three sections:

I. The Organizational Ethos

II. The Formal Structures of Interaction

III. The Predominant Social Paradigms

Each section carefully builds upon the other through a presentation of complexly interwoven themes. Data are presented to bring life and specificity to the themes. Then at the end of each section the themes are taken to a higher level of generality through a propositional logic building on key theoretical points.

The chapter ends with an epilogue and summary of the dissertation's key argument. The epilogue comments on yet another phase in which members of the Cleveland Clinic are now taking the theory. The summary highlights key features of the appreciative mode and considers implications for the discipline of action-research.

-230-

I. The Organizational Ethos

Any meaningful analysis of the participatory transformations occurring in modern organizational life must attempt to identify the deep underlying aspirations, sentiments and ideological forces shaping the newer, more cooperative forms of We refer to this complex of forces as organizing. the organizational ethos: the general human spirit serving to characterize the disposition of an organization as a dynamically formulated living social system. Used here as an analytic guide, ethos is not equivalent to culture, but is more accurately depicted as a catalytic primordial ingredient of culture. Largely tacit, it can be viewed as an ideologically infused background element of a highly charged nature providing the most general of orientations for the emergence of culture. Drawing on symbolism and metaphor used by one of the clinic members, ethos can be likened to a powerful oceanic tide:

On the ocean it is easy to see the crest of wave or to feel the surge of the ground swell, but the full flood of the tide may be almost imperceptible even to those who are borne upward on it . . [the organizational ethos] may be like a tide . .

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-231-

Central to the concept of the "egalitarian ethos" is a threefold ideal that is viewed as a self-reinforcing system of ideas: inclusion, consent, and excellence. These themes, taken together, form an indispensible visionary scheme for building an understanding of the processual logic of the egalitarian organization. Most important, this reinforcing system of ideas helps explain the basic attention given to the "ideal membership situation" and provides, in primitive form, the ideological basis for a theory of organizing that is relatively free of arbitrary forms of hierarchical domination.*

The Spirit of Inclusion

This theme can be summarized as follows: Based on inclusion as an organizational member, every person should share in the right and responsibility for <u>actively</u> taking part in the creation, maintenance, and transformation of the organization's operating realities. Similarly, and perhaps more congruent with the spirit of the term, inclusion

^{*}The concept of the ideal membership situation was described in Chapter III. In review, it refers to a situation which <u>maximizes</u> organizational members' commitment/conviction, critical control/ownership, critical consciousness, and sense of colleagueship/community.

refers to an organizing impulse that seeks a quality of membership that is summed up by the world partnership: a cooperative relational stance whereby each participant accepted into an organization has, by sheer definition of membership, an inalienable obligation to take part in the security, well-being anđ determination of the various patterns of individual anđ organizational development. It represents, as one respondent in our study put it, "a very high concept of group":

There is another thing that is important for you to understand. It is not only the concept of the group practice that is important in understanding the CC, but it is a very high concept of group. We deal with each other as professionals here and have to consider one another equal potentials. Dealing with each other goes back to life's first lesson: We have to learn to trust our colleagues and trust them implicitly. It means that anyone who comes into this group and is absorbed into it, has to sense the serious level of commitment required.

How serious is the commitment? Another member talked about the inclusive spirit and described it as having a distinctive marriage-like quality:

At the CC we bring together, under one roof top, specialists in every area of medical care. We are a partnership of physicians. And like any marriage it continues to require continual interchange, work, tolerant attitudes and trust. But the relationship is non-negotiable. It is not about to be put off, put asunder, or be divorced. We see the same patients, work in the same system, use the same tools, we share space--and we take care of patients together. No matter what our difficulties, they will never amount to a breach . . Do we see eye-to-eye on every issue? No. But we work things through.

In functional terms it can be hypothesized that the inclusionary ideal is one whose integrative aim is to draw upon the totality of member energies and to bring those energies to bear on organizational activities of all kinds. That is, inclusion represents a desire to open the process of organizing up to the latent and existing powers inherent in a collective body of active participants. It represents an explicit desire to cooperate with human energy rather than to control it and, as Baxter (1983) has cogently discussed, it is the ontological basis of an authentic social construction. More concretely, a member of the CC characterized the theme of inclusion as the defining feature of a "real" organization:

What you have to infuse in an institute is that it is a unified, developmental, growth situation . . That's the real secret of an institution. And, if you can corral the forces, then you will have a charging animal on your back. Now the CC is still not a real institute in this sense, but it is getting to be one . . . as you can see there is a tremendous amount of energy flowing through this place.

-234-

Ideologically the theme of inclusion has an important paradoxical quality. On the one hand it is viewed as a journey--a process of bringing in, not closing out. In this sense it points to the continuing pursuit of a largely mythical state of wholeness, integrity, shared meaning, coordination and balance (e.g., in the CC founder's words, "to think and act as a unit"). On the other hand, inclusion does not imply some distant aim at all. It its ideological potency through a simple gains acknowledgement of "what is"; one which recognizes the a-priori of relationships between participants who share the same social space, time, and resources, Inclusion, in this sense, is viewed less as a distant aim and more as an original and powerful force that refuses to give itself over to arbitrary barriers of differentiation and stratification making members impervious to one another and their common interests (Cooper, 1983). So, more than a mere economic or legal arrangement, the notion of inclusion bespeaks of a subtle yet profound systemic "recognition that we are partners" in an interdependent social life world. In a kind of declaration of interdependence, Dr. Will Mayo spoke to this issue at the CC's opening day ceremonies more than 60 years ago:

The critical feature of medicine of the immediate future will be the development of medical cooperation . . properly considered, group medicine is not a financial arrangement, except for minor details, but is scientific cooperation for the welfare of the sick.

Later, in another ceremonial speech, elaborating on this ideal, one of the CC founders talked about what he called the "spirit of collective work":

With the rapid advance of medicine to its present day status in which it invokes the aid of all the natural sciences, an individual is no more able to understand the intricate problems alone. Our institution is designed to meet what believe to be a public need in a more we flexible organization . . . an organization will be The result of such that the entire staff--the bacterologist, the pathologist, the biochemist, the physicist, the physiologist, the radiologist, no less the internist and general surgeon--each, we hope and believe we will maintain the spirit of collective work, and each of us will accept as our reward for work done, our respective part in the contribution of the group, however small, to the comfort, and usefulness, and the prolongation of human life.

The spirit of inclusion, of partnership, continues to pervade the culture of the Cleveland Clinic's group practice. Some argue that its ideological overtones are clearly communal or collectivistic. But it is more than that. The inclusive spirit is a powerful ideological commitment that affirms both the individual and the group--by affirming the inevitable interdependence between the two. This affirmation has been translated into the

construction of organizational arrangements that dramatically depart from the devisive and exclusionary dynamic of more traditional bureaucratic arrangements. Thus the sentiment and spirit of the inclusionary theme will resonate throughout the rest of this paper, just as it has been felt throughout the more than 60-year history of the CC.

The Spirit of Consent

Amplifying the theme of inclusion, the consensus ideal premises that: (1) organizational decisions, plans, or rules become morally binding to the extent that they emerge from a process where all relevant stakeholders have access to full, active and mutual involvement in their determination; (2) the ultimate basis of authority does not rest with any one individual (or set of individuals) based on ownership, formal position or expertise; rather it is based on the dynamic consent of the group; and (3) there is no authority that can unilaterally command obedience, nor any tradition that can demand conformity without seeking to elicit voluntary agreement on the basis of dialogue, persuasion or negotiation, i.e., use of logic, facts, or appeal to values. As an ideology, Gouldner (1976) observes

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

that the consensus ethic has a deep rooted structure. It is one that:

. . . encompasses and refers to the inner rather than the external, to the chosen rather than the imposed, to the indigenous rather than the alien, to the natural rather than the artificial. It refers to that which is capable of self-movement and self-direction rather than to that which is externally driven (p. 33).

Commenting directly on both the self-governing and group centered essence of this ideal, a number of members of the CC explained:

Let me tell you something about this group. When dealing with any major issue we have to resolve it through consensus because we know that the Board of Governors, although it is made up of elected representatives, will not be able to make its dictates stick by trying to force something on the rest of the group. The issue will keep bubbling to the top . . . In this kind of (inclusive) environment where we agree up front to function as a group, it is the only way you can function!

Echoing this philosophy, another member described the institutional decision making process in consensual terms:

In other organizations when an order is given, it goes right down the pecking order and gets carried out. But here, if the Chairman of the Board gives a directive and I don't agree, I may go through channels and dispute it. And I have every right to do that. The Chairman operates here on a year-by-year basis at the pleasure of the Board which is elected by all the staff members. If the members were mobilized around a basic issue, they would have the final say.

Needless to say, the consensus mode as described here is not an outcome or even a logical extension of an economizing system of technical-rational thought. Nor, however, can it simply be viewed as a rejection of organized activity or the use of power. Instead it can only be fully appreciated as it reflects an alternative, perhaps higher order logic. Later in the chapter we describe this logic as a relational one, an "interhuman logic." But for now, it is only important to highlight the point that the egalitarian ideolcav carries within it the seeds of an alternative administrative logic. For example, consider the logic-in-use embedded in the following quotes:

Through ongoing discussions we all become aware of the problems. Being part of the process we are not being dictated to. And as a result we learn more about the process and this leads to a higher level of intelligent action among all who work here.

*

One disadvantage of our system is that decision making isn't that easy . . . But when finally a decision is made, a consensus is reached, it is probably a far better decision and one which can be embraced by a great number of people . . . It means that you will have good morale and good relations.

-239-

+

+

The great opportunity here is one of being involved in the information flow, the dialogue, and the negotiation of decisions . . . Here each and every one of the full time staff is responsible for and allowed to have an impact on the work environment. This is an extremely important asset, opportunity and perhaps, for some, a liability. But as for me, I love the opportunity.

In each of these quotes one is hard pressed to find traces of traditional а bureaucratic And, unlike bureaucracy which Weber rationality. (1968, p. 975) has argued, "advances the more it dehumanized," the consensus ideal stipulates that a system of collective action is likely to advance the for the more it calls voluntary energies and contributions its members have to offer. Perhaps more than anything else, it is the consensual spirit that most clearly differentiates the egalitarian ethos from other normative systems, especially that of bureaucracy (Antonio, 1980). This point cannot be overemphasized.

To cite just one example, we can look at a recent two-day planning meeting with <u>60</u> leaders of the CC. Six major action items were on the agenda. The aim of the meeting was to build agreement so that organizational action could be taken around each item. At one point in the meeting, subgroups were formed and asked to write a letter to the Chairman of the Board "telling the Chairman what your group gives its full consent to." At the end of the two-day meeting, after agreements were forged around each strategic issue, the Chairman closed the meeting saying something like the following:

This, I believe, will be considered a historic meeting for the CC. We have dealt thoroughly with some very complex issues as a group, but we have not balked. We have agreed to action, and we will act swiftly. I want to thank <u>each of</u> you for empowering me, for giving me the authority to now move ahead with certainty to make our agreements happen.

ideal that ultimate The consensus means authority rests with the group. It is one that demands an ecology of participants who have the freedom to propose or oppose. It places a high premium on the face-to-face meeting between thought and action. And it presupposes that member-generated normative controls are socially and developmentally more effective than coercive, formal-hierarchical or strictly remunerative controls. Thus, throughout our study there was little surprise when finding open resentment toward the more traditional bureaucratic ethic emphasizing "compliance," "obedience," "discipline," "rule," and "authoritarian power of command" (Antonio, 1980). For example, when asked to

-241-

comment on the possibility of having a more traditional form of management, one member of the CC forcefully claimed:

A person trained in management is just an administrator. That type of person hasn't a feel for this kind of organization or our field. They don't know how I think of what motivates someone like me. They only know what motivates them. They want to get to the top of the pyramid and jockey people around. Therefore, they will keep memos on everything and everybody. They just want efficiency. If we ran our department like that, it would be sterile and static.

The Spirit of Excellence

To remain static is antithetical to the egalitarian ideal. In his landmark study of equality, de Toqueville (1969: pp. 452-456) observed that an egalitarian system:

. . . puts many ideas into the human mind which would not have come there without it and it changes almost all the ideas that were before. [Members of such a system] discover that nothing can confine them, hold them, or force them to be content with their present lot. They are all, therefore, conscious of the idea of bettering themselves.

Furthermore, observed de Toqueville, as increased levels of interaction between people are set in motion through the widening of inclusionary boundaries, then new facts and truths would be discovered, and changes continuously witnessed. "Then," writes de Toqueville, under these conditions, ". . . the human mind images the possibility of an ideal but always fugitive perfection."

Similarly, one of the more striking features of the CC's egalitarian system is an almost insatiable appetite for the new, an optimism toward an uncertain future, feelings and of relatively unlimited opportunities for ongoing development. The egalitarian ethos at the CC is marked by an espoused belief in the infinite perfectability of self and organization. When asked about this optimistic perspective, a member of the CC reflected on perhaps shared sentiments the most widely discovered throughout our study:

I see tremendous potential here. There are almost no limits if you have ideas . . There are very few obstacles here. In fact, my greatest obstacle is myself. I always have to have everything accomplished yesterday.

And echoing this belief, other members explained (using almost identical words):

Everyone here has the same opportunity to broaden their perspective and realize their full potential. The main thing is to recognize what the potential is and then go after it. The common goal among all of us is to <u>have an</u> <u>outstanding medical group</u> here . . . We are an idealistic group devoted to becoming the best we can become.

The word "excellence" is itself an indefinite. It has no stable empirical referent and, therefore, refuses precise definition as an administrative science construct (Peters and Waterman, 1983). But as an ideal--and ideology--the symbolism of excellence holds a romantic and imaginative quality that is expressed in a style of organizational life built around commitment to what members in our study continually referred to as "the frontier," and to staying at the "cutting edge" of their own capacities. It was referred to as "a goal without design," marked by an intensity of becoming more, achieving more, learning more, and directly experiencing more. In sociological terms the theme of excellence can be translated as the corporate version of society's modernist spirit: "The self-willed effort of a style sensibility to remain in the forefront of and advancing consciousness" (Bell, 1976, p. 46). Excellence, as a word-symbol, is perhaps the corporate representation of the modernist "self-infinitizing spirit."

For example, on his 80th birthday, one of the retired founders of the CC spoke out and asserted: "We must forever remain flexible and open to the newer and better things that come along." And more recently, the organization's Board of Governors discussed and agreed with an agenda item that stated: "The Cleveland Clinic is structured for adaptability and rapid change and is predictably unstable--it is in the process of becoming." In fact, members argued that it was precisely because of the devotion to growth and excellence that attracted many of them to the institution:

I think those of us here seek out this kind of organizational setting. And we deserve the opportunities that exist here--the possibilities of developing our skills and being on the cutting edge. Long ago we had a business manager running this place who told people what to do and how. But not any more. Our greatest growth as an organization has come in the last decade, ever since we were allowed more participation and have become directly involved in the governance of this institution.

This quote is especially important in that it touches directly on an ideological implication of the spirit of excellence. The words from the quote can be translated into a simple equation of associated ideas: excellence = the desire for the cutting edge = the need for active involvement and participation. There is a simple political logic in this equation of ideas which is often overlooked.

The quest for excellence is accompanied by a public recognition of the dynamically emergent nature of organizing. Thus, in a changing organizational setting, how can a-priori exclusion from the opportunity for active participation in organizational affairs be legitimized? In a transforming system reaching toward higher levels of innovation and becomes empirically and logically development, it impossible to calculate on an <u>a-priori</u> basis whose contribution, non-contribution or counter-contribution will have the greatest impact on the welfare of the When organizing is realized as an unfolding whole. social enactment, then the multiple definitions of an organization's welfare will necessarily be in flux; and, as some have argued, can only be understood in retrospect (Weick, 1978; Pfeffer, 1978). Furthermore, as definitions of an organization's welfare change, such as particular objectives, values, policies, procedures, differences inevitably arise in terms of who, what, and how various members will participate. In other words, organizational excellence requires--and perhaps even equals--active member involvement. Building on this logic, one of the CC's leaders summarized:

-246-

We are often faced with trying to solve problems and make decisions without having all the data. But in an environment like this there are highly intelligent and capable people. So you must always keep your eyes and ears open. Through involvement on various committees and groups we try and get as much participation as we can, and usually, the right course of action will be defined by someone or another.

While active participation in organizational affairs is conventionally viewed as a barrier to organizational efficiency, it is perhaps the keystone of a system ideologically committed to long term excellence. Again, equating excellence and member participation, one of the CC's leaders summarized the whole matter this way:

The CC expects excellence from all members. . . To be successful here you have to be willing to fully participate in the organization. In my experience those who are most successful are those that truly love the CC and make the organization an avocation just as much as their professional life . . . They function as if the very survival of the system was dependent on their actions.

Section I Conclusion: Ideologies Have Social Forces

The egalitarian spirit, as thematically presented above, is not to be mistaken as a doctrine of natural rights or specified set of legal property arrangements (Jones, 1983), but is to be understood as a compelling set of social expectations that have as their essential thrust <u>the enactment of organizational</u>

conditions supporting a consensual relational stance between partners in a human enterprise devoted to excellence. The word "egalitarian" is used, therefore, to signify an expressive, responsive, reciprocating quality of face-to-face interaction "colleagues" that is relatively free of between reified and arbitrary barriers inhibiting active participation in the management of common organizational affairs. These ideas can be summarized in the following propositions:

- <u>Proposition #1</u>: All organizing is ideological. There is no such thing as an ethically neutral, totally dispassionate, or apolitical form of management that does not favor certain forms of social activity over others, certain social arrangements over others, and certain values over others.
- Proposition #2: All ideologies are their own ethical advocate--they all have social force. Not only will ideology tend to specify the general rights and obligations of organizational "membership" but more subtly, ideology: (a) focuses attention in some areas more than others providing primitive а set "selection of mechanisms" through which members enact events (Weick, 1978; Sproull, 1981); (b) generates a consistency drive from the unification between ideals and practice (Heider, 1944; Gouldner, 1976); (c) focuses attention on the types of questions to ask and problems to solve (Weber, 1968; Gergen, 1978; Barnard, 1938);

and (d) treats the organizational world as directly and deliberately transformable and susceptible to rational discourse (Gouldner, 1976).

- Proposition #3: The egalitarian spirit of inclusion, consent and excellence emphasizes member attention on the qualitative functioning of the social system--on the nature and quality of interaction between participants--and treats this part of the organizational world as deliberately transformable and susceptible to rational action.
- <u>Proposition #4</u>: The egalitarian ideal gives rise to an emerging <u>interhuman logic</u> that supercedes and circumscribes the technical mode as a legitimate basis for organizing, unlike bureaucracy which deflects our focus away from the sphere of interaction and represents the application of an economizing, atomizing, technical rationality to social activity.
- Proposition #5: The primary aim of an interhuman administrative logic is to activate the potential of a work system as cooperative human social system and it accomplishes this aim dialogically through: (a) reducing or eliminating arbitrary barriers to active participation which tend to inevitably arise in organizations, creating arenas (b) and of interaction that are catalytic; interactive forums that cultivate, reinforce, and rely upon the "ideal" membership situation.

In sum, it is proposed that an interhuman logic is one that is activated by egalitarian ideals of inclusion, consent and excellence. As a system of <u>socio-logical</u> thought, it represents rational

administrative orientation that places active participatory contribution at the leading edge of any consideration having to do with the design or development of the organization itself. It means putting conscious effort into keeping an organization "as free as possible of arbitrary barriers to cooperation" so that members can regulate their organizational lives in accordance with publicly agreed upon values, aspirations, and needs.

In an especially clear articulation of this point of view, an account of the CC's research division highlights the centrality of an interhuman logic as it relates to their own theory of administration:

If problems of human beings are to be solved, the solutions must originate with people. In the Division of Research a determined effort has been <u>made to ensure the cooperative effort</u> of scientists in a variety of disciplines . . . Every effort has been made to keep the division as free as possible of arbitrary barriers to cooperation . . This has allowed everyone to participate actively . . Odd as it may seem, much effort was required to maintain such a <u>seemingly structureless</u> organization because of the inherent tendency of people to organize and give titles or assume roles (Crile and Bunts, 1971).

It is interesting to note that from an outsider's perspective, the interhuman logic operative at the CC has often appeared mysterious, counter-intuitive, non-logical or even irrational. For example, we might revisit a quote used earlier in this chapter:

Businessmen looking at this "unhierarchical" organization feel as mystified as Ezekiel did about what made the wheels work. But they do and the reason why can best be summarized in the expression of "esprit de corps"! (Crile and Bunts, 1971).

We have shown in this section that what "makes the wheels work" is not so much a result of mysterious forces or non-logical managerial perspectives; it is a result of a different kind of administrative logic which beyond traditional technical-rational goes thinking. As we will continue to elaborate, the interhuman logic is, above all else, a relational logic. It is an administrative perspective founded upon a belief that the basic problem of organizing is a problem of human/social organization. "Develop a group where there is a high degree of commitment to excellence, professional opportunity, belief in service to the public, and a strong sense of ownership" argued one of the CC's leaders, "and the success economic factors will take care of themselves." In the next section we will take a closer look at how such an ideology is being put into practice.

-251-

II. Developing Catalytic Structures of Interaction

Much of the history of the group practice at Cleveland Clinic can be read as the emerging interhuman application of an theory of administration. The perennial challenge has been one Given this time and that asks: place, what organizational arrangements can we experiment with to optimize the ideal membership situation and thereby ensure that the cooperative capacity of our system will be reached? How can we continue to heighten, throughout our organization, the experiencing of high levels of commitment, critical control and ownership, normative consciousness, and collegial respect and trust? How can we maintain the "unique esprit-de-corps" that continues to breathe life into the institution and make it what it is?

In this section these questions are addressed by the organization an ensemble of viewing as structurally patterned arenas of social interaction (Bowles Gintis, 1981: Giddens, 1979). and Specifically we examine the analytically distinct arenas of work and politics. While we take the viewpoint that structural arrangements such as definitions, cues, rules, patterned relationships and

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-252-

resources people use in interaction are both a medium and product of interaction, we are primarily concerned here with how they mediate interaction. We are concerned thematically with the exploration of those structural characteristics that support, reinforce and rely on an active-cooperative relational stance among participants. Organizational arrangements that heighten the potential for such interaction are termed "catalytic."

The Political Arena: Shared Governance

In 1954 voices of rebellion echoed throughout the hallways of the CC concerning "the gradual hardening of the lines of authority." About ten years earlier, a plan of organization had been implemented placing final authority for policy and administration in the hands of the Board of Trustees. A fundamental condition of the plan called for policy proposals to emerge through committees, authority while for decision making would be vested in individual administrative offices according to a clearly defined hierarchical chain of command.

For the next few years the institution grew and prospered economically under this conventional form of management. However, in the Spring of 1954, staff

-253-

members voiced their distaste over being "treated as employees" and reacted actively against the fact there were no open forums whereby they could register either their protests or preferences. Revolted by the "exploitive" character inherent in the monocratic feature of bureaucracy, and frustrated by numerous barriers of red tape and secrecy inhibiting their direct participatory involvement in the shaping of policy and goals, members began demanding changes. To justify their critical sentiment they called upon principles of medical ethics laid down by the American Medical Association, one of which stated:

physician should Α not dispose of their professional attainments or services to а hospital body, or organizati 🚌, group or individual by whatever name called or however organized under terms or conditions which permit exploitation of the physician . . . (quoted in Crile and Bunts, 1971).

Debate over the emotion filled issues continued for months. To channel the energy, an assessment was conducted involving direct consultation with every member of the staff. A report was then issued which set the stage for a search for a more effective governing process, a quest which continues today. The underlying theory behind the report reflected the theme of an interhuman logic: that an organization's

-254-

governing process can be considered to be a healthy one to the extent that it is: (1) open and responsive to its membership, and (2) is designed in such a way that it enhances, throughout the group, the of commitment, experiences responsibility and The leading conclusion of the study ownership. captures the matter succinctly:

The government of the Cleveland Clinic must become more democratic so that every member of the staff will feel greater responsibility for the welfare of the institution and have a more definite stake in the future (Crile and Bunts, 1971).

It is now conventional wisdom that organizations not the "ideal" administrative entities are as described in classical Weberian theory. The notion, perpetuated by bureaucratic thought, that organizations are pure technical-administrative systems devoid of passion and politics has been widely challenged and exposed myth as (Brown, 1978: Weinstein, 1979; Antonio, 1980; Pfeffer, 1979). In fact, as Brown (1978) has demonstrated, the very conception of an instrumentally rational form of administration is itself an achievement of a political form of interaction: It is a symbolic product of non-calculable human interaction resulting in the formation of a shared set of governing beliefs or

-255-

understandings. Thus if we take the word "political" to refer to that sphere of interaction dealing with uncertainty, equivocality, or non-agreement concerning means and ends in organizational affairs, then it is the political that might well represent the cutting edge of organizing. No doubt this point is one that would be hotly contested by a great number of organizational theorists. In fact, many continue to argue that organizations are "economic entities" and should not be treated as if they contain a political sphere. However, while the scholarly debate over this issue will, of course, continue, the essential question raised by members of our study was not whether an organization has a political dimension, rather the question was "what kind"? What form of governance should the organization choose to enact?

Reacting against the monological system of hierarchical authority, members of the Clinic set out to establish a system of shared governance. While the logic legitimizing the chain-of-command espoused bureaucratic form is conventionally understood as an economizing one of least cost and instrumental rationality (Bell, 1973), the principal passion associated with shared governance is hypothesized as a

drive to heighten the "ideal membership situation" throughout an organization, especially the total level experiencing of critical control and ownership. In this sense, shared governance represents a search for an effective political process that substitutes the processual criteria of participatory efficacy for hierarchical efficiency and, in so doing, challenges the basic assumption that organizations can only achieve their purposes through hierarchical interactions between those structurally classified as "superiors" and those defined as "subordinates."*

What then is the role of the leader in such a system? Using the criteria of participatory efficacy, one member of our study defined the leadership task in highly catalytic terms:

I have one firm belief as a chairperson. The chairperson serves only one basic and good purpose. It is to utilize their knowledge and skill and political acumen to incite and charge other younger members with political and professional growth and development. I use every

*In a provocative analysis, Thayer (1981) reviews the history of the productive value of hierarchy and suggests that as an assumption it carries little truth value. He concludes, in agreement with our observations, that anything of major significance that is achieved in organizational life is achieved because of a cooperative rather than hierarchical relational stance. He then raises an important question, "Is it possible that the effective conduct of social business occurs in spite of hierarchy, not because of it?" ounce of my energy to see to it that they develop . . . If a department chairperson doesn't have this goal in mind, then they shouldn't be the chairperson.

Without going into details, it was not until the late 60's that Clinic members realized their aim of becoming the governors (the working managers) of their own group practice. Accounts of the events culminating in the elimination of the system as hierarchical authority remain clouded, but the period is clearly remembered by many as one of "new birth" and major transformation. It was described as a period of "ideological confrontation . • • the revolution of 1968":

Up until 1968 there was no real group practice democracy except in the limited sense of our being responsible for the hiring of medical staff and the overseeing of the quality of professional There was nothing in the way of the practice. total institution as a democratic system. There was mounting unrest over this fact which then resulted in an ideological confrontation with the Trustees. I can remember very distinctly 30 of us (leading members of the staff) going to the Trustees and saying, "We want this place restructured or else we go." We said that we could run it better ourselves as a group . . . so they agreed to let us do it. Since then there has been the gradual evolution of our own Board of Governors (elected members of the staff) assuming responsibility for the total operation of the The concept of physician-as-manager institution. and CEO was born soon after the ideological confrontation.

Since that time, with the "group in command," an ongoing process of experimentation has been enacted in order to discover and rediscover more effective means of bringing people's talents and energies to bear on the persistent challenge of shared governance within the corporate setting. For members of the CC, the inclusionary ideal of "thinking and acting as a unit" had, in fact, become a realistic concern. There were many who predicted that the "unprecedented" experiment in physician management would fail. But it has not failed. And based on our observations, there are five thematic characteristics that are essential to an understanding of the <u>catalytic</u> features of this egalitarian system of organizational governance:

- Power equals the formation of group will. a. Power in the shared governing system is viewed as a function of the participatory process leading to the formation of collective public opinion. It is the "growing together" of a unified group will. Power is not, therefore, a person-centered nor position-centered phenomenon; it is a situational and interactive phenomenon that can be measured by a group's capacity for evolving a synthesizing collective vision in response to specific challenges and aspirations. The greater the capacity for mobilizing an integrated collective will, the greater the organizational power.
- b. <u>Classlessness</u> in social authority <u>arrangements</u>. In a system of shared governance, there is no such thing as a formal hierarchy of authority in which "subordinates" are expected to surrender

-259-

their own judgment and opportunity to make decisions to the commands of a "superior." The class distinction between the governing and governed is eliminated, not only because it is just or moral, but because it is the only practical means of securing the widesi possible cooperative ownership and involvement. While hierarchy remains, it is hierarchy not in the sense of chain-of-command. Instead it is best depicted as a "chain-of-consent." The focus not on ruling, commanding or is even power-sharing; the primary focus is on power expansion (advancement of the group will). It is a system where the concept of potential is more important than what is, and where the mobilizing power of ideas is more important than the idea of power itself. Thus it is an internally responsible system where politics is more a matter of the advancement of the whole rather than a mere balance of interests or control over different groups.

c. Driven by dialogical substance and temporal group forms. The substance of shared governance is the ongoing process of dialogue in which guiding values are created through the active interplay of relevant individuals, groups or intergroups. This dialogical core is translated into a consensus system of high politicalintensity which can be roughly measured as the ratio of organizational activities that are guided by publicly derived ideals and policies versus those that are unilaterally or privately determined and imposed. All major governance decisions having to do with new policy, allocation of resources, performance review, membership selection, budgeting and strategic planning emerge through collegial group forums made up of those who do the work of the organization. The political forums include a wide array of intra and interdepartmental groups, committees and councils which are designed to have rotating leadership and membership, and are open to any member who has something to add to the development of consensus.

- d. Requires the learning of group and political An egalitarian system of shared skills. governance does not mean a leveling of differences but implies a face-to-face meeting of differences. In terms of the participatory process, members are treated equally simply because they are "members" and are assumed to possess unique and valid resources that can potentially empower or disempower the whole. Everyone is considered an "executive" in that each is expected to help the organization become what it can possibly become. The price of membership is, therefore, demanding and requires the ongoing learning of those capacities needed for effective participation in a relatively structureless group setting. The ultimate test of a shared governing system is not past or current performance, but the preparedness of its members for cooperatively managing their common affairs of the future.
- 3. Nobody is exempt from the law of common <u>consent</u>. A shared governing system is not a system without rules, but is a system where the rules are governed by common consent--and are binding on all. There is no such thing as a pyramid of privilege where those at the top are exempt from the consensus of the group. "Management prerogative" as a working concept does not exist. It is a governance process where all are equal in the eyes of the normative "law." It is a system where "if the group were mobilized around a basic issue, it would have the final say."

Each of five these themes is essential in understanding the catalytic nature of shared But the overarching characteristic of governance. such a governing process is its emergent quality. It is viewed as a permeable form whose open involvement, fluid structure and intensive interaction are most

responsive to the natural rhythms of organizational construction and reconstruction. An account of the Clinic's history puts the matter pragmatically, recognizing the inevitability of change:

At the present time the form of the Clinic's organization seems close to ideal, but past experience indicates that with time comes change. . . . The plasticity of the Clinic's organization, based as it is on the democratic method, will continue to enable it to meet the challenges of the future (Crile and Bunts, 1971).

Commitment and the Catalytic Task Arena

The egalitarian organization is a complex and dynamic product of human interaction. And while the ideal of open participation emerges as a consequence of many diverse and often incidental forces, there are concrete factors that are amenable to analysis and purposive action. Here we consider one of the most potent of these: the interactive arena of work. The proposition to be advanced is that under norms of an interhuman administrative logic, an organization will define and structure its primary task in such a way that it serves as a highly democratizing and group-building force. That is, the work of an organization will be socially constructed in ways that catalyze committed interaction, thereby heightening the participation potential of the total system.

What are the catalytic factors? Five thematic characteristics stand out as most important: (1) the <u>work frontier</u> is actively pursued in all jobs and is used as a group building force; (2) intensive <u>task</u> <u>interdependencies</u> are developed and contractually prescribed where possible; (3) <u>systemic rewards</u> and peer appraisal mechanisms are used to link members promotively to one another; (4) the design of work advances not just technically but progresses in <u>moral</u> <u>significance</u> as well; and finally, (5) responsibility for task design is a group centered, <u>inclusive design</u> <u>process</u> where the discretionary elements of work (e.g., goals, roles, procedures) are given meaning and form through the creative interplay of all relevant participants.

The observation that the first theme, the frontier, effectively functions as a unifying and democratizing force is not a new one (Toqueville, 1969; Bennis and Slater, 1968; Festinger, 1967). In a recent field study, for example, Blau and Alba (1982) report that the introduction of sheer complexity and uncertainty into organization an can undermine inequalities among bureaucratic units and that a more egalitarian system emerges as complex role relations

-263-

promote extensive interunit communications. Such findings are generally quite consistent in the literature and raise an interesting question for organizational theory: Is it not possible that when people in organizations choose to move along the path of the frontier, in all its uncertainty and possible complexity, that they do so not so much as a reactive response to "objective" environmental stimuli, but do so more as a self-creative means of constructing interactive structures worthy of their committed involvement?

Our observations lend support to this often neglected point of view. Consistent with the ideology of inclusion, consent egalitarian and excellence, the group practice of the CC has "enacted" (Weick, 1978) a complex task environment which, in turn, has made it imperative upon members to perform effectively as a group. The organization itself has largely built its own stimulating external world through defining its technical identity in terms of the frontier. In fact, the CC did what virtually any organization could choose to do: Together members continue to agree that an essential feature of their work system should be to "forever remain open to the

newer and better things that come along." In other words, the work sphere of the Clinic was defined in terms of impermanence, signifying an openness to continuous learning, discovery and diversity. То remain at the "cutting edge" of their own capacities meant the system of work would have to be viewed in highly temporary terms, in a relatively endless state of formation and transformation. Furthermore, it must be pointed out that the decision to enter or not enter into the foreground of change was largely an ideological decision. То enter the frontier was essentially a commitment to operate as a group; it required opening the system to the strengthening contributions each participant would have to offer. As one member at the Clinic clearly explained the ability to "pounce on new modalities . . ." was directly associated with their ability to bring a cohesive force together:

Our strength comes from belonging to a group. Part of the excuse of the CC's existence is its ability to respond to new developments in a timely manner and to get things on board before anyone else. The Clinic has the capacity for rapid change. It has the ability for alteration of configuration, the ability to pounce on new modalities, and the ability to bring a cohesive force together.

The second catalytic element, the intensification of task-based interdependencies, is also viewed as a powerful group development agent. Here the task arena is marked by a belief that all members control critical resources for organizational success (Neilsen, 1983) and that the system's total capacity for achievement and innovation will be higher to the extent that "key" performance interdependencies are clearly agreed upon (Pasmore, et al., 1980). Task interdependence can be said to exist when members perceive one another as essential for the accomplishment of their operative goals and it becomes more intensive when the tasks grow in difficulty, variability, novelty and knowledge content, and when the resources to perform the tasks are distributed among members. The egalitarian organization we hypothesize moves in the direction of a growing intensity of interdependence and, at least the Clinic, has shown that the more fully developed and integrated the network of task based interaction, the more the system is able to become. It is in this sense then that we can understand the elegant simplicity in the management logic concisely proposed by one of the Clinic's successful leaders:

-266-

I would envision myself as a catalyst who gets people (diverse specialists) working well together toward making this the best department of its kind in the world.

Much like Durkheim's theory of solidarity, realization of technical interdependence gives people cause to act in ways that benefit the whole (Collins and Makowsky, 1978). In the form of a practical theory, another Clinic member put it this way, "Along with ultraspecialization comes the for need ultracooperation." Committed action becomes When summarizing this view and why it essential. works, others said:

There is little trouble relating because they want something and you want something. We relate technically, share experiences, consult with each other, operate together and educate each other through meetings and the sharing of interests. I think it all boils down to the nature of the CC.

The type of work we're doing here requires us to work together. My whole career has been to work collaboratively--and it has been successful. To make this work there must be enthusiasm for the excellence of results without striving for personal recognition. It takes a certain kind of person to work here. It takes people who can say, "We did this, the CC group did this."

The third catalytic factor, the systemic approach to rewarding and appraising performance, reinforces the partnership contract. It involves the consideration that all members should benefit through the elevation of the organization as a whole and that the best source of appraisal is a combination of self-appraisal and peer review. It also means creating collective reward structures so that one member's advance is not contingent upon another's failure. Speaking to this theme, one member describes:

. . . it (the compensation program) is a positive thing because then, in a group practice such as this, it means I no longer have to build an And that automatically means there is empire. much more interaction between departments . . . What we do is for the good of the whole Clinic and we all benefit from the good of the Clinic. For example, everyone knows that our Cardiac Surgery Department generates a tremendous amount of revenue for the institution and that those in that department are not paid what they generate. What they generate is shared by the whole Clinic. Similarly, we have a Department of Pediatrics that doesn't generate much, yet is considered valuable. When you look at the median pay scale between the two, they are very close together. But that is one of the benefits here: We are all in this together.

The fourth catalytic task factor, the moral progression of the work of the organization, is perhaps the most critical thematic element able to explain the maintenance of commitment required to sustain the egalitarian form. What the Clinic has called "ultracooperation" was shown to be dependent on the progressive realization of a morally relevant primary task; a mission which, in essence, <u>calls forth</u> the conviction that there is something serious, meaningful, and humanly significant about one's existence as an organizational participant. One member, for example, touched on this feeling when he traced his commitment to a sense of larger destiny concerning the institution:

There is a sense in an institution like this of tithing to the organization. We feel that the CC will go on forever, even after we're gone. So, psychologically, you say that you are part of it all and you buy in. Many organizations don't have that sense of significant mission, but it is very strong here.

The theme of moral progression points to the idea that whatever separate interests members might hold, they can potentially be synthesized in the pursuit of higher order end-values of their own making (Burns, 1976). Thus, when referring to moral progression, we are not speaking of a specific moral code or even specific level of morality (Kohlberg, 1964), instead we are talking about the process of surfacing normative differences concerning the work of the organization and seeking to exploit those differences by seeking a synthesis of value at a higher, more inclusive level, a level where a growing consensus emerges that, "Yes, we agree in principle that this is a direction or task we should pursue."

Two factors have been found to be especially instrumental in promoting this process of moral progression. The first, as described earlier, is simply that the potential for exploiting multiple perspectives is encouraged through a primary task definition emphasizing the ubiquity of incompletion, i.e., "We must forever remain open . . . " The second factor builds on this open transitory orientation by providing a backdrop of stability through which dynamic and conflicting membership interests can This stabilizing or progressively be dealt with. "centering" factor has been well defined in another detailed study of the Clinic as the "syntonic" leadership type (Srivastva, Jensen and Cooperrider, Briefly, this type has exhibited itself as a 1982). quality of leadership that promotes among institution participants:

 A sense of timeless <u>destiny</u> about the institution;* its role in its own field as well as its larger role in its service to society.

^{*}Even the word "institution," which was used members in reference to the repeatedly by organization, conjures up a certain sense of destiny, purpose of higher stability and a order. Sociologically, the term institution has been used to describe well established patterns of behavior, such as the institution of marriage. And theologically, "to institute" has meant to assign or invest with spiritual power.

- 2. A <u>holistic</u> view of the organization through appreciation and acceptance of all positions.
- 3. A climate where people can picture and debate the <u>polar opposite</u> of what has been declared in order to keep alive the possibilities of mobility and progression.
- 4. A process of decision making where value relevant matters are not permanently decided but rather are <u>permanently in dialogue</u> in order to work through the extremes of dualisms.

Against this backdrop of stability (i.e., sense of destiny, wholeness, acceptance of polar realities and the role of perpetual dialogue), the institution has enabled itself to enter into the foreground of change thereby allowing for, or more accurately yielding to, the progression of the system's highest values as translated into its day-to-day work. In this sense it can be said that one of the more important managerial tasks in an egalitarian system is to find ways to rejuvenate, on an ongoing basis, a shared sense of conviction that the difficult process of direct participation in organizational affairs is, indeed, worth members' voluntary effort.

The last factor, an inclusive task design process, is based on the idea that the designers and implementers of a given work system should be co-designers, or one in the same (Weick, 1981). It is an idea that is directly linked and coterminous with the political arena of shared governance. In fact, being an acknowledged partner in the determination of new goals, roles, procedures or work relation <u>is</u> shared governance; distinguishable at the level of the local work process.

So integral is the inclusive task design process as a group building force that it can be said, perhaps too bluntly, that the task arena will never be catalytic--no matter how much in the frontier, intensively interdependent, collectively rewarding or morally significant--if members are successfully barred from making their creative energies felt in the construction of their own work. Unless people take part in constituting the technical arrangements which shape their lives, they will never view each other as partners. Partnership in this sense is not a thing given or imposed; it is an achievement of the creative collective act. It is a realization that one is a part of an authentic negotiated order, or, as one member of the CC aptly put it:

We are a partnership of physicians and function as a group which means that if you have a good idea and take the time to educate and sell it to others, then it will go. There is no suppression from the top. I think this evolves from the fact that we govern ourselves.

-272-

Summing up this theme, a division chairperson described the primary executive task as the task of building a self-designing system:

My aim and goal is to contribute to the creation of an atmosphere where each department is strong, has strong leadership, strong performance and to enable it to go as far as it wants to go . . . We are setting up an organization that can pretty much run itself.

Section II Conclusions: Organizing is Based on an Interhuman Logic

We can now state more clearly, in summary propositional form, the themes that have emerged from our inquiry into the interactional arenas of work and politics. The following additional propositions provide a summary of the interhuman logic of organizing:

- norms of Proposition #6 : Under an interhuman administrative logic, an organization will the open its governance boundaries of process and seek political structures to create that are increasingly catalytic.
- Proposition #6.1: Members will discover more effective means of authentic consensus formation; for building and mobilizing a dynamic group will.
- Proposition #6.2: Members will develop processes of shared governance which eliminate formal hierarchical distinctions between the governing and the governed.

- Proposition #6.3: Members will establish a system of group organization that is highly politicized, i.e., where publicly relevant governance decisions emerge through collegial group forums.
- Proposition #6.4: The system of organizing will foster the learning of group and political skills; everyone will be viewed as an "executive" in the sense that all will be expected to help the organization become what it can potentially become.
- Proposition #6.5: Members will develop a system of self-regulating rules or sanctions. It will become a system where nobody is exempt from the authority of common consent.
- Proposition #7 : Under norms of an interhuman administrative logic, an organization will construct work arenas that catalyze cooperative group action.
- Proposition #7.1: Members will define their mission in open-ended terms and support a system where the work frontier is pursued by participants in all jobs.
- Proposition #7.2: Members will build a system of increasingly intensive task-based interdependence.
- Proposition #7.3: The organization will seek to link members promotively to one another through the use of systemic rewards and peer appraisal or feedback mechanisms.
- Proposition #7.4: As the work advances technically, there will be corresponding developments in its moral significance as a normatively synthesizing force.

Members will continuously seek to Proposition #7.5: establish an inclusive design process where the discretionary elements of work are actively constituted through their OWD direct and active involvement.

III. Predominant Social Paradigms

In the preceding sections we have presented an appreciative analysis of both the ideological spirit and set of political and work arrangements that heighten the potential of a work organization as an The egalitarian egalitarian system. open, organization emerges, we have argued, as a result of spirited commitment to a group-based organization of inclusion, consent and excellence which by its very nature, focuses member attention on the nature and quality of interaction between participants in a shared social life world. It is this level of consciousness which, in turn, gives rise to what has been called an interhuman logic of administration; a system of socio-logical thought that places the the ideal participatory process and elements of membership situation at the fore of most any consideration having do with the creation, to maintenance or transformation of the organization itself. We now move to our final thematic discussion

which is introduced in the following additional proposition:

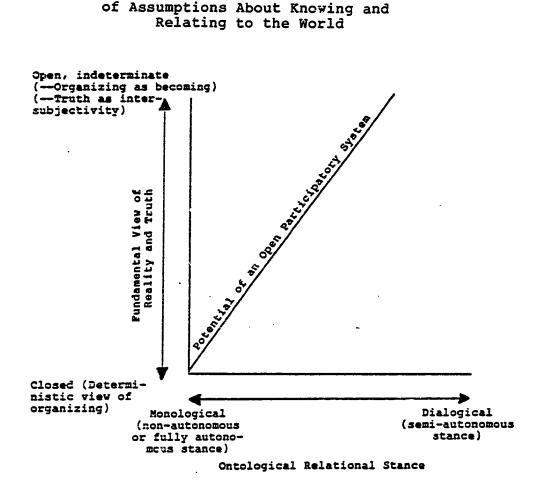
Proposition #8: Direct experience in catalvtic structures of interaction will reinforce the egalitarian spirit by having an educative effect on members (Pateman, 1970; Elden, 1983; Torbert, 1972). It socializes members in the direction of a cultural paradigm that is characterized by: (1) an "open" concerning view the nature of and (2) a organizational reality, "semi-autonomous" ontological relational stance between self and other. The potential of an open participatory system is largely a function of these two paradigmatic dimensions (see Figure V-2).

This final proposition is grounded in a set of themes that have been infused throughout the chapter. Any sense of repetition that may exist reflects the profuse difficulty in analytically separating factors that in practice are complexly interwoven.

By cultural or social paradigm:

. . . we refer to those sets of assumptions usually implicit, about what sorts of things make up the social world, how they act, how they hang together, and how they may be known (Brown, 1978, p. 373; Schein, 1983, p. 16).

As a powerful set of presuppositions, used to guide inquiry and action in organized social settings, a social paradigm represents a product of socialization built deeply into one's character structure. It can be argued that organizations develop and encourage



Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Figure V-2

Participation Potential as a Function

.

distinctive social paradigms (Brown, 1978) which then become the taken-for-granted foundation on which sustained collective action is made possible.

Two conceptual dimensions of an organization's social paradigm have surfaced in our study as most important: (a) participant's view of organizational reality, the epistemic structure, and (b) the participatory schema "ontological underlying or relational stance" (Baxter, 1983) informing members' interactions with one another, the relational structure.

The epistemic structure of the egalitarian system is thematically summarized as co-inquiry-in-action.* As a way of knowing, co-inquiry is based on an "open" non-deterministic view of an organizational reality which is forever perceived in a dynamic state of flux. And while change is apparent, it is viewed as a certain type of change. In the egalitarian system, organizational change is conceived largely as a social construction based on participant agreement. Co-inquiry, therefore, fuels a strong faith in, and belief in the need for, an intellectually demanding inquiry-in-action which is public in nature, open to

*For brevity we will refer simply to co-inquiry from now on.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

١

the scrutiny of the group. As such the stance of co-inquiry assumes that for most problems of organizing, the guarantors of valid information are the members themselves. What is valid, true, or right for the organization emerges through a collegial inquiry process resulting in intersubject agreement. People "know" through consensual validation.

Is this the same as pointing out, more simply, that the organization relies on <u>consensus</u> as the primary mode of decision making? We don't think so. This section is intended to highlight something more.

What cur data imply is that the consensus mode itself depends on a set of deeply structured background assumptions for its effective operation. It depends on an epistimology that is crudely portrayed by the following sub-themes of co-inquiry (along with sample corresponding quotes):

1. Reality is always changing, it is a verb.

Our mission is changing. The whole ballgame is changing; the things that are going to happen in the next 20 years are going to boggle the mind.

*

*

. . It is through areas of uncertainty that opportunities arise. They should not be erased. The alternative is a very rigid system.

-279-

2. Truth is intersubjectivity.

If problems of human beings are to be solved, the solutions must originate with people.

Knowledge is for everyone to share. The physician is trained to share not only locally but worldwide. This is their reason for being . . If we find an answer to something, we broadcast it.

3. Need for experimentation-in-action.

Excellence is so strongly expected that from the moment you join the organization you are continuously questioning, seeking to find better ways.

* * *

I found that management builds on the training we get in professional fields. You live in an assessment mode all day in the world of medicine.

4. Creator-of-history-attitude.

+

You must create your own way and not become reactionary. To be successful here you need to set the expectations.

+

+

. . . most people want to be involved in building and determining their future. In fact, that is why many people come here.

The life of the Cleveland Clinic revolves around its capacity to reproduce a collective belief system supportive of co-inquiry-in-action. Without an open view of reality--and without a questioning, learning, experimenting membership willing to enter into relationships of <u>joint</u> inquiry--the Cleveland Clinic would likely lose the self-generative capacity essential for sustaining its form.

While this is a possibility, we don't view it as very likely. For centuries the physician has been the working model of the pragmatic scientist. As Plato saw it, medicine was the embodiment of a profession founded upon a code rigorous enough to be held up as an ideal type image of the competent relation between knowledge and its use in practical affairs; a system of inquiry-in-action devoted to enhancing the quality of human life (Ford, et al., 1967). Bound by a system of high ethics, the best known antidote to incomplete knowledge for physicians has been an experimental and systematic approach to inquiry while in the act of doing. The simultaneity of thought anđ action anđ reflection anđ experimentation so critical to a holistic form of learning (Kolb, 1983; Dewey, 1933) has never been institutionalized anywhere quite so profoundly as in the world of medicine. Physicians have shown that when the need for answers is demanded--yet the world in question will not stand still--the best known response continues to be an open, intellectually thorough stance of inquiry in the course of direct

-281-

treatment of problems. Interestingly, Weick (1983) has recently written about the importance of this orientation as the essence of the executive mind.

In many respects this study can be conceived of as a look into what happens when the epistemology of the physician is translated into the day-to-day affairs of managing an organization. Through the political system of shared governance, CC physicians, as workers-managers, have made their viewpoint on the nature of organizational reality felt.

The importance of this cannot be overstated. In contrast to the orientation of co-inquiry stands the epistemic mentality of "scientific management." Introduced in the 1920's, the Taylorist philosophy has become firmly entrenched in the minds, structures and operations of the bureaucratic organizational world. The scientific management approach promulgated the positivist belief that there is one ultimate reality to be found "out there" (one best ` solution to production problems); that the best way to understand something or generate knowledge is to separate thinking (conception) from doing (execution); that unilateral measurement technique should override personal experience as the source of

-282-

valid data; and that the worker should bow obediently to hierarchically positioned sources of "true" knowledge (see Braverman, 1974; Jenkins, 1974; Clegg Dunkerly, 1980). and As we have described, co-inquiry is based on an alternative set of assumptions which link thinking and acting and thereby link executives and workers. In the egalitarian system all members, by definition, are called to function as executives. All executives are called upon as workers. And in terms of significant planning and decision making, the consensual mode is the only logical extension of the beliefs embedded in co-inquiry. While the scientific management paradigm exhibits a strong ideological affinity to bureaucratic hierarchy, co-inquiry is uniquely suited for that form of organization committed to the ideals of inclusion, consent, and excellence.

The final theme of our study is largely a summarizing one. Throughout this appreciative assessment one factor has stood out among all others: The egalitarian organization is one that rationally fuels and depends on the quality of cooperative interhuman experience. To single out the last paradigmatic dimension as the organization's basic

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

<u>relational structure</u> may then appear unnecessary, but there are a couple of things that need to be said, especially as it relates to possible ways of understanding the participatory transformations taking place in the modern workplace.

The relational structure of the Cleveland Clinic is thematically characterized by what we will call the community of competence. This theme refers first of all to a profound faith in all those accepted into the organization: a belief that people can find within their organization the support, competence, affirmation, challenge, and diversity of talent required for the continuing discovery and achievement selected of values. The foundation of the community-of-competence was shown to be a commitment to a semi-autonomous world view where Self and Other are oriented together reciprocally; where actions are jointly attempted based on collegial respect, trust and/or friendship. Elaborations on this theme together with descriptive data are presented in Figure V-3.

The theoretical importance of this theme has been spelled out brilliantly in the recent work of Brian Baxter (1982). In this scholarly work, Baxter

Figure V-3

Ontological Stance in the Egalitarian Organization (Relational Structure)

PRIMARY THEME

<u>Community of Competence</u>: This refers first of all to a profound faith in others; a belief that members in the organization can find within the setting the support, affirmation, challenge and diverse talent required for setting in motion productive interactions leading to the ongoing discovery and achievement of selected values. Its foundation rests on a <u>semi-autonomous world view</u> where Self and Other are oriented toward one another reciprocally, where actions are jointly attempted based on collegial respect, trust and/or friendship.

SUB-THEMES AND DESCRIPTIVE COMMENTS

Sub-Theme #1: Semi-Autonomous Relational Stance

"You can't be an individual and not care about the group at all. So long as you can see what is going on from the group mentality that you can work from it."

"We are a federation of semi-independent states."

"I manage my interdependence and achieve a certain amount of independence. You have to cooperate with others but there is a lot of room for negotiation."

"I rule by consensus."

Sub-Theme #3: The Group as Vehicle for Achievement

"To be successful, we need to find people who want to work together, who realize the strength of putting groups together, and realize that a number of minds are better than individual efforts."

Sub-Theme #2: Basic Assumption Respect of Trust

"Even if I haven't worked. with them yet, I know they are good because they are a part of the CC."

"This is not a normal group of people. Most everyone in this group is competent and interested in doing a good job."

". . . working with a group . like this you have confidence in group decisions."

"The CC, as it is set up now, is a remarkable collection of human beings."

Sub-Theme 54: Learning and Discovery Through Colleagueship

"To be successful here you must have the ability to give and take with other professional colleagues and to join up, teach and investigate with others.

Figure V-3 (con't.)

Sub-Theme #3: The Group as Vehicle for Achievement (con't.)

"The concept of group practice revolves around the concept of working with one another. We build and maintain the CCF through our support of one another."

"Our strength comes from belonging to a group."

• . . . somebody has to decide how we are going to make allocations of physical space--and this is best done through discussion and negotiation among colleagues."

| Sub-Theme | \$4: | Learning | and |
|------------|------|----------|------|
| Discovery | | | ough |
| Colleagues | hip | (con't.) | |

"Recognizing my weaknesses (as a new manager), I formed an advisory group of colleagues . . I would toss ideas off me. It was a challenge because we were all changing. I'm still learning."

proposes a model of "forms of ontological life" (see Figure V-4). It is a framework addressing the auestions of a person's (the "Self") "being-in-the-world" in relation to all non-self factors (the "Other"). Accordingly, there are three basic forms the Self-Other relationship can take: the non-autonomous, semi-autonomous, and fully autonomous modes of relatedness. Viewing God as the most complex Other, Baxter builds a description of the three archetypal forms of ontological life. The key point is that the Other--"Whether it is as venerable as Horus the Egyptian god of heaven or as modern as capitalism"--confronts each person as а living presence that is coextensive to the Self. Thus, the ontological choice of how one relates to the Other permeates all of one's belief and actions in the world of work.

Possible choices are raised in reference to the work context such as: Do people relate to the workplace as an all-powerful Other, providing ultimate direction and strength to one's life, a non-autonomous stance? Or is it perceived as a supportive presence in which people enter into reciprocal relationships where actions are jointly

-287-

Figure V-4

Forms of Ontological Life

| Cat | egory | Nature of Activity | Relationship to the Other |
|-----|---|---|------------------------------|
| 1. | The Self in non-autonomous existence with the Other | Actions are Other directed | Adoration . |
| 2. | The Self in <u>semi-</u> autonomous exist- ence with the Other. | Actions are jointly attempted or Other supported | Respect or love |
| ÷. | The Self in <u>full</u> <u>autonomous</u> exist- ence of the Other | Actions are for the Self's own ends and/ or "playful" | Indifference or hostility |

.

Source: Baxter, 1982.

. ...

.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

attempted based on respect or love, a semi-autonomous stance? Or is it conceived as a barrier to one's full existence, an ever present obstacle that must be defiantly overcome, a fully autonomous stance?

The tacit theme in the conclusion of Baxter's important work is that we are at a crossroad in the evolution of organizational theory. Today as we enter the post-industrial era we, as scientists, need to acknowledge the fact that we literally have no more idea of what kind of organization is possible than did the earliest capitalists paving the way for the Industrial Revolution (Srivastva and Cooperrider, 1983). Seemingly immutable ideas about people and organizations are being directly challenged and transformed on an unprecedented scale. Social inventions wide ranging the as as Mondragon industrial system in Spain (Whyte, 1982), to the emerging egalitarian partnership found in professional organizations such as the Cleveland Clinic, represent a glimpse of the possibilities at hand. Other significant developments include the workplace democracy global movement, new understandings of Japanese management and organizational excellence, and thousands of dispersed

quality of work life and organization development experiments designed to transform the quality of participatory processes in organizations of all types. Developments as broad as these are important, not only because they encourage an overdue involvement of the worker in traditionally isolated management areas, but because they represent the possibility of a paradigmatic shift in the ontological relationship of the Self to the organizational Other (Baxter, 1983). A spiritual and cultural shift from a largely non-autonomous perspective (hierarchical) to а reciprocal semi-autonomous (egalitarian) world view may indeed usher in a new era in organizational theory, an era where students of organizational life not only seek to understand such trends, but also, through their inquiry, seek to advance the possibilities inherent in the more cooperative forms of organizing.

What we have found at the Cleveland Clinic is a system that we believe is successfully responding to a shift from a largely non-autonomous perspective (hierarchical) to a reciprocal semi-autonomous (egalitarian) world view, on an organization-wide basis. Its success stems largely from its capacity

-290-

to create and re-create structures of interaction which continue to catalyze a cooperative approach to organizational action. As a post-industrial social invention, the CC might well be a prototype of the knowledge-based professional organization of our But this is only speculation. At the very future. least this case presents important considerations for all those interested in more cooperative organizational forms. It is hoped that the theory generated from the case helps widen the scope of what we consider to be within the realm of possibility.

Epilogue

In February of 1985, one of the physicians whom I had worked with during the initial survey project set up an appointment to see me at the university: "Urgent," he said. The physician had been on the elected division council when I first met him. We hadn't spoken for about a year until the day of our meeting when he came to my office and asserted:

I just got hold of your paper on "The Emergence of the Egalitarian Organization" and found myself sky-high after reading it while on a flight to a recent medical meeting--no pun But then I became concerned. intended! You see, so many things are happening to us right now--federal cost control programs, corporate competition in health care, DRG and TEFRA payment plans, and our own tremendous growth in size--all these things seem to be driving us toward more of a business mentality and away from the mentality of equal partnership you talk about so well in the paper. The group sentiment is one of concern and anxiety regarding these I think you and Suresh combined changes. Srivastva should come address the staff and discuss and reinforce the management approach presented in this paper. I don't know if you can say we're really living up to these things anymore; and there are many of us growing increasingly concerned.

At the time of our meeting, this physician was involved in a graduate program in business administration at our university and was working on an independent study course. After our talk we came

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

up with the idea of a kind of re-enactment of the initial study in 1981 leading to the "emergent themes." Only this time the physician would do the study. The purpose is described in his own words:

In June of 1981, publication of "The Transfer of Professional Instincts to Organizational Activities: Listing of Emergent Α Themes Describing a Unique Organizational Form" gave the Cleveland Clinic new insight into the critical essence of the organization. A summary of the above publication is the list of 26 Emergent Themes (called by some ET) which were, from a behavioral science point of view; an interpretation of the driving forces within the institution . . . The Emergent Themes were evaluated as to whether they represented the espoused ideals of the members of . . . the institution and then were evaluated as to how the themes were actually being practiced . . . The purpose of this paper is not to test the themes again, but to take the themes as an ideological and operative given for 1981. Since that time there have been changes with the internal and external environment of the Cleveland Clinic. The changes have taken a variety of shapes and forms . . . realities of 1985 are so different that no one could have or did perceive their possible existence in 1981. The purpose of this project is to evaluate the Emergent Themes in the environment of the health care industry and the Cleveland Clinic in the Spring of 1985. Are the Emergent Themes still viable in/for the Cleveland Clinic at this time? Are the Emergent Themes scill the driving forces that the Cleveland Clinic needs to have for its future to meet its mission, patient care in the setting of research and education (Rauschhaupt, 1985, pp. 1-3).

According to socio-rationalist assumptions, knowledge of the human group is never complete. The quest for trans-historical laws, for certainty, and

for ultimate truth is an illusive if not impossible Because patterns of social-organizational quest. action are not fixed by nature in any direct biological or physical way and because of our capacity for symbolic interaction, the vast share of social conduct is recognized as virtually stimulus free, capable of infinite conceptual variation. How then is rational action in the social realm made possible? Is there anything that resembles rationality when it comes to the social world? Here, it becomes clear that truth is not something "out there" just waiting to be discovered. What rationality exists in the social world is wrapped up not in some technical context or trans-historical law, but in the social process of making or creating meaning. As in all human construction, "rationality" is made possible and perhaps even equals dialogue. It is only through dialogue that thought, ideas, or theory can become creative of the social future. Thus, as Habermas (1970) posits, the only direct way of achieving a rational social order is to work toward creating egalitarian conditions where people are free to enter into dialogue, free from systematic distortion or constraint, whereby together the social

-294-

world can be constructed in ways which match and respond to the values of those that make up the social whole.

In the conclusion to his revisitation of the egalitarian theory at the CC, the physician comes to a similar point of view. His recommendation to the institution was that "the Emergent Themes need wider exposure." He then described what this means by quoting from one of the participants in his study. The quote underscores the importance of <u>normative</u> <u>dialogue</u> among <u>all</u> those that make up the social whole:

. . . It isn't just what the physicians believe that makes this place and the people within it what it is, it is what everybody believes and ascribes to. You have to look at it from a total system framework, that there are different people within the system that have perhaps different values and levels of contribution. Nevertheless, we are a whole and what we need to do is to get this articulation of these ideals or values more easily and readily understood and have or encourage people to continue the dialogue around them (quoted in Ruschhaupt, 1985).

Hence, the inquiry is not over and perhaps has just begun.

• .r

This dissertation has presented a conceptual refiguration of action-research. It has argued both through logic and in case study for an enriched

multi-dimensional view of action-research which seeks to be theoretically generative and active in a humanly significant way. Specifically it has argued for ignite the creative spirit ways to of action-research and that to do this we need a fundamentally different perspective toward our life world, one that admits to its unexplicable, miraculous nature. An appreciative way of knowing, it has been suggested, is a form of inquiry distinct from a problem solving mode and represents a dynamic process that is put in motion through a stance toward life that recognizes the unfathomable, that is, that at its core, social existence is indeed a creative miracle that can never be fully known. It was this simple recognition that inspired every phase in the emergence of the egalitarian theory.

But now it must be admitted, with a certain sense of limited capability and failure, that the viewpoint articulated here is simply not possible to operationally define and is very difficult to speak of in terms of practical, standardized steps. From the perspective of techno-rational thought, the miraculous is impossible. From that of problem solving, it is nonsense. And from that of empirical

science, it is categorically denied (Reeves, 1984). cannot prove the proposition that Just as we organizing is a problem to be solved, so, too, we cannot prove in any rational, analytic, or empirical way that organizing is a miracle to be embraced.* Each stance represents а commitment--a core conviction so to speak--which is given only as a choice. It is felt, however, that through discipline and training we can educate the appreciative eye to see ordinary magic, beauty, and real possibility in organizational life; but I'm not so sure we can so easily transform our central convictions.

There are a number of principles and/or propositions about the appreciative mode that now can be stated. Not only do they further summarize the learnings from the study, but more importantly, represent questions that may, perhaps, usefully inform future research and social experimentation.

Proposition #1: Conscious cultural evolution is a viable human option for social-organizational systems as large as global society or as small as a two-person group.

*In fact, the very first time I presented these ideas in public at the 1984 National Academy of Management Meeting in Boston, the first time I used the word "miracle" in reference to organizational life, I was responded to with laughter. After recovering from my own startled reaction to this response, I completed the speech and found the discussion afterwards to be rich and worthwhile in terms of lively debate.

- Proposition #2: Whether intended or not, all social theory and theorizing contributes to cultural evolution. It does so through the creation and reproduction of language, by establishing perceptual cues and frames, by transmitting subtle values, by providing presumptions of logic, and by extending visions of possibility or constraint.
- Proposition #3: A11 social inquiry is an interruption in the ongoing flow of the social process. In this sense it is because of the reactive and reflexive character of social inquiry that scientific work should be evaluated on the basis of its generative or non-generative enlightenment effect. Good theory may be one of the most powerful means human beings have for contributing positive to development (i.e., toward social system effectiveness) in the groups and organizations that make up our post-industrial world.
- Proposition #4: The appreciative mode develops a context for inquiry that is uniquely suited for generative theorizing leading to social innovation.
- Proposition #4.1: The appreciative mode engenders a reverence for life that draws the student of the social world to inquire beyond superficial appearances to the life generating essentials and potentials of social existence.
- Proposition #4.2: Through affirmation of the best of "what is," the appreciative mode ignites intuition of the possible leading to theoretical

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

articulations that are both grounded in and yet depart from reality as given to the senses. Theory is, therefore, generative to the extent to which it synthesizes both empirical and intuitive forms of knowing.

- Proposition #4.3: In terms of its content and form, the generative potential of theory is positively associated with its vision, passion, integrity.
- Proposition #4.4: The generative potential of inquiry depends not only on the content of theory but also on the process of inquiry. Process of will co-appreciative inguiry heighten the generative potential science. The generative of potential of knowledge is directly related to processes of normative dialogue collective and experimentation in the construction of new social arrangements.
- Proposition #4.5: A co-appreciative inquiry process creates a research environment--a holding environment--that fosters empathy, hope, and a social bonding among people around desired values. As a deliberately supportive environment, appreciation inspires the collective imagination and thereby opens the status quo to social innovation.
- Proposition #5: If taken deeply enough, appreciative inquiry arrives at a dynamic human ideal. It arrives at knowledge that enlarges our sense of solidarity with other human beings and provides an ever expanding universe of theory concerning the possibilities for a more egalitarian social-organizational future.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

The position that has been developed here is that for action-research to reach its potential as a vehicle for social innovation, it needs to begin advancing theoretical knowledge of consequence; that good theory may be one of the best means human beings have for producing change in a post-industrial world; that the discipline's steadfast commitment to a problem solving view of the world is a primary its restraint on imagination and passionate contribution; that appreciative inquiry represents a viable complement to conventional forms of actionresearch; and that through our assumptions and choice of method, we largely create the world we later discover.

In sum, this dissertation is a call for a humanly significant process of social-organizational inquiry, an inquiry which is based on co-appreciative modes of questioning, valuing, knowing, choosing and experimenting. As a holistic and collaborative form of knowing, appreciative inquiry represents a challenge to social systems to reach toward their noblest aspirations and to enact their ideals through innovations in social-organizational arrangements. We are infants when it comes to our understanding of

-300-

appreciative processes of knowing and social construction. Yet we are beginning to see that the power of appreciation rests with its self-reinforcing and self-generative capacity. Through appreciation the student of organizational life learns to affirm not only the topic of inquiry but also learns to affirm him or herself. As new potentials for inquiry are revealed and experienced within the student, new insights are made available which are shared with those in the organization. As sharing occurs, the inquiry becomes a joint process of knowing--others are invited to explore and question their own ideals. Through dialogue, new knowledge is then continually made available. And while such knowledge is always felt as an interruption in the social process, it is valued and made useful because it represents a joint creation of a world which matches the creators' present conception of human and social possibility.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abrams, M.H. (1953). <u>The mirror and the lamp</u>. New York: W.W. Norton.
- Ansoff, I., et al. (1976). From strategic planning to strategic management. New York: John Wiley.
- Antonio, Robert J. (1979). The contradiction of domination and production in bureaucracy: The contribution of organizational efficiency to the decline of the Roman Empire. <u>American Sociological Review</u>, <u>44</u>, pp. 895-212.
- Argyris, Chris (1983). Action science and intervention. The Journal of Applied Behavioral Science, 19, pp. 115-140.
- Argyris, Chris (1970). <u>Intervention theory and</u> <u>methods</u>. Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.
- Argyris, C. and Schon, D. (1978). Organizational learning: A Theory of action perspective. Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.
- Barnard, Chester (1938). The functions of the executive. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.
- Bartunek, Jean (1983). How organization development can develop organizational theory. <u>Group and</u> <u>Organization Studies</u>, 8, pp. 303-318.
- Bartunek, Jean (1984). Changing interpretive schemes and organizational restructuring: The example of a religious order. <u>Administrative Science Quar-</u> terly, <u>27</u>, pp. 355-372.
- Baxter, Brian (1982). <u>Alienation and authenticity</u>. London: Tavistock Publications.
- Bell, D. (1973). The coming of the post-industrial society. New York: Basic Books.
- Bennis, Warren and Slater, Phillip (1968). The temporary society. New York: Harper and Row.

- Berelson, Bernard (1954). Content analysis. In G. Lindzey (Ed.), <u>Handbook of social psychology</u>. Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.
- Berger, P.L. and Luckman, T.L. (1967). <u>The social</u> <u>construction of reality</u>. New York: Anchor Books.
- Berman, Morris (1981). The re-enchantment of the world. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Beyer, Janice (1981). Ideologies, values and decision making in organizations. In Nystrom and Starbuck (Eds.), <u>Handbook of organizational</u> <u>design: Volume 2</u>. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Beyer, J. and Trice, H. (1982). Utilization process: Conceptual framework and synthesis of findings. <u>Administrative Science Quarterly</u>, <u>22</u>, pp. 591-622.
- Bion, W.R. (1961). Experiences in groups. New York: Basic Books.
- Black, May (1962) Models and metaphors. New York: Cornell University Press.
- Blake, R. and Mouton, J. (1976). <u>Consultation</u>. Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.
- Blankenship, Ralph L. (Ed.) (1977). <u>Colleagues in</u> organizations: The social construction of professional work. New York: Wiley:
- Blau, Judith and Alba, Richard (1982). Empowering nets of participation. <u>Administrative Science</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, <u>27</u>, pp. 363-379.
- Bohr, Neils (1958). <u>Atomic Theory and Human Know-</u><u>ledge</u>. New York: John Wiley.
- Bowels, Samuel and Gintis, Herbert (1981). Education as a site of contradictions in the reproduction of the capital-labor relationship. Economic and <u>Industrial Democracy</u> 2, pp. 223-242.
- Bradford, L.P., Gibb, J.R. and Benne, K. (1964). <u>T-group theory and laboratory method</u>. New York: John Wiley.

- Braverman, Hary (1974). Labor and monopoly capital. New York: Monthly Review Press.
- Brimm, M. (1972). When is change not a change? Journal of Applied Behavioral Science, 1, pp. 102-107.
- Brown, Richard H. (1978). Bureaucracy as praxis: Toward a political phenomenology of formal organizations. Administrative Science Quarterly, 23, pp. 365-382.
- Burns, James M. (1978). <u>Leadership</u>. New York: Harper and Row.
- Chiles, Chester (1983). Comments on "design guidelines for social problem solving interventions." <u>The Journal of Applied Behavioral Science</u>, <u>19</u>, pp. 189-191.
- Clegg, S. and Dunkerley, D. (1980). <u>Organization</u>, <u>class, and control</u>. Boston: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Cohen, Allen, et al. (1984). Effective behavior in organizations. Homewood, Ill.: Irwin.
- Collins, R. and Makowsky, M. (1978). <u>The discovery</u> of society (2nd edition). New York: Random House.
- Cooper, Robert (1983). Some remarks on theoretical individualism, alienation and work. <u>Human Rela-</u> <u>tions</u>, <u>36</u>, pp. 717-724.
- Cousins, Norman (1981). <u>Human options</u>. New York: Berkley Book.
- Crile and Bunts (1971). To act as a unit: The story of the Cleveland Clinic Foundation. Cleveland, Ohio: Cleveland Clinic Foundation.
- Dachler, Peter H. and Wilpert, B. (1978). Conceptual dimensions and boundaries of participation in organizations: A critical evaluation. <u>Admini-</u> <u>strative Science Quarterly</u>, <u>23</u>, pp. 1-39.

- Deal, T.E. and Kennedy, A.A. (1982). <u>Corporate</u> <u>cultures</u>. Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.
- Dewey, J. (1916). <u>Democracy and education</u>. New York: Macmillan.
- Dewey, J. (1939). Freedom and culture. New York: Capricorn Books.
- Diesing, P. (1971). <u>Patterns of discovery in the</u> <u>social sciences</u>. Chicago: Aldine.
- Dubin, R. (1978). <u>Theory building</u>. New York: The Free Press.
- Durkheim, Emile (1964). The division of labor in modern society. New York: Free Press.
- Elden, Maxwell (1983). Democracy at work for a more participatory politics. Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms International.
- Ellwood, Charles (1938). <u>A history of social philo-</u> sophy. New York: Prentice-Hall.
- Emery, Fred E. and Trist, Eric (1973). <u>Social</u> <u>ecology: Contextual appreciations of the future</u> <u>in the present</u>. New York: Plenum Press.
- Faucheux, Claude (1985). Leadership, power and influence within social systems. Paper delivered at the symposium on the <u>Functioning of Executive</u> <u>Power</u>, Cleveland, Ohio: Case Western Reserve University.
- Festinger, L. (1957). <u>A theory of cognitive disso-</u> <u>nance</u>. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.
- Forester, John (1983). Critical theory and organizational analysis. In G. Morgan (Ed.), <u>Beyond</u> <u>method</u>. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.
- French, W. (1969). Organization development: Objectives, assumptions, and strategies. <u>California</u> <u>Management Review</u>, <u>12</u>, pp. 23-34.

- Friedlander, Frank (1984). Producing useful knowledge for organizations. <u>Administrative Science</u> <u>Quarterly</u> (bock review), <u>29</u>, pp. 646-468.
- Friedlander, Frank (1977). Alternative modes of inquiry. Presented at APA Conference, San Francisco.
- Friedlander, Frank and Brown, L. David (1974). Organization development. <u>Annual Review of</u> <u>Psychology</u>, <u>25</u>, pp. 313-341.
- Frohman, M., Sashkin, M., and Kavanaugh, M. (1976). Action-research as applied to organization development. <u>Organization and Administrative</u> <u>Sciences</u>, <u>1</u>, pp. 129-161.
- Geertz, Clifford (1980). Blurred genres: The refiguration of social thought. <u>American Scholar</u>, <u>49</u>, pp. 165-179.
- Gergen, Kenneth (1982). Toward transformation in social knowledge. New York: Springer-Verlag.
- Gergen, Kenneth J. (1978). Toward generative theory. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, <u>36</u>, pp. 1344-1360.
- Ghandhi, M. (1958) <u>All men are brothers</u>. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Giddens, Anthony (1979). <u>Central problems in social</u> <u>theory</u>. Berkeley, Calif.: University of California Press.
- Glaser, Barney G. and Strauss, Anslem L. (1967). <u>The discovery of grounded theory</u>. Chicago: Aldine.
- Gorz, Andre (1973). Workers' control is more than just that. In Hunnius, Garson, and Case (Eds.), <u>Workers Control</u>. New York: Vintage Books.
- Gould, Stephen Jay (1981). <u>The mismeasure of man</u>. New York: Norton and Company.

- Gouldner, Alvin (1955). Metaphysical pathos and the theory of bureaucracy. <u>American Political</u> <u>Science Review</u>, 49, pp. 496-507.
- Gouldner, Alvin (1976). The dialectic of ideology and technology: The origins, grammar, and future of ideology. New York: Seabury Press.
- Gouldner, Alvin (1970). The coming crisis of Western sociology. New York: Basic Books.
- Habermas, Jugen (1970). <u>Toward a rational society</u>. Boston: Beacon Press.
- Habermas, Jurgen (1971). <u>Knowledge and human inter-</u> ests. Boston: Beacon Press.
- Hare, P.H. (1976). <u>Handbook of small group research</u>. New York: The Free Press.
- Harrison, Roger (1982). <u>Conscious evolution: Leader-</u> ship strategies for a new age.
- Hartwell, Shattruck (1985). To act as a unit: The story of the Cleveland Clinic. Philadelphia: W.B. Saunders.
- Hausser, Pecorella, and Wissler (1977). <u>Survey-guided</u> <u>development II</u>. LaJolla, California: University Associates.
- Hayward, Jeremy (1984). <u>Perceiving ordinary magic.</u> Bouldner: New Science Library.
- Hearn, Francis (1978). Rationality and bureaucracy: Maoist contributions to a Marxist theory of bureaucracy. <u>The Sociological Quarterly</u>, <u>19</u>, pp. 37-54.
- Heider, Fritz (1944). <u>The psychology of interpersonal</u> <u>relationships</u>. New York: John Wiley.
- Henshel, Richard (1975). Effects of disciplinary prestige on predictive accuracy. <u>Futures</u>, <u>7</u>, pp. 92-106.
- Hoffstede, Geert (1980). Motivation, leadership and organization: Do American theories apply abroad? <u>Organizational Dynamics</u>, <u>4</u>, pp. 42-63.

- Huizinga, Johan (1949) <u>Hom-ludens: A study of the</u> <u>play element in culture</u>. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Jenkins, W. (1973). Job power: Toward blue and white collar democracy. New York: Doubleday.
- Jensen, Alan (1982). Professional approaches to organizational life. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. Cleveland, Ohio: Case Western Reserve University.
- Jones, Gareth R. (1963). Transaction costs, property rights and organizational culture: An exchange perspective. <u>Administrative Science Quarterly</u>, <u>28</u>, pp. 454-467.
- Jung, Carl (1933). Modern man in search of a soul. New York: Harcourt, Brace and Company.
- Kanter, Rosabeth (1968). Commitment and social organization: A study of commitment mechanisms in utopian communities. <u>American Sociological</u> <u>Review</u>, 33, pp. 499-517.
- Kanter, Rosabeth and Zurcher, Louis, Jr. (1973). Editorial introduction: Alternative institutions. <u>The Journal of Applied Behavioral Science</u>, <u>9</u>, pp. 137-143.
- Keeley, M. (1980). Organizational analogy: Comparison of organismic and social contract models. <u>Administrative Science Quarterly</u>, <u>25</u>, pp. 337-362.
- Keen, Sam (1983). The passionate life: Stages of loving. New York: Harper and Row.
- Kepner-Trego (1973). Executive problem analysis and decision making. Princeton, N.J.
- Kierkegaard, Soren (1954). <u>The sickness unto death</u>. New York: Anchor Books. Translated by Walter Lowrie.
- Kilman, R. (1979). Problem management: A behavioral science approach. In G. Zaltman (Ed.), <u>Management</u> <u>principles for non-profit agencies and organiza-</u> <u>tions</u>. New York: American Management Association.

- Koch, Sigmund (1981). The nature and limits of psychological knowledge. <u>American Psychologist</u>, <u>36</u>, pp. 257-269.
- Kohlberg, L. (1964). Development of moral character and ideology. <u>Review of Child Development</u> <u>Research</u>. New York: Russell Sage.
- Kolb, David A. (1984). Experiential learning. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.
- Kolb, David A. (1983). Problem management: Learning from experience. In S. Srivastva (Ed.), <u>The</u> <u>executive mind</u>. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Levinson, Harry (1972). Organizational diagnosis. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.
- Lewin, Kurt (1952). Frontiers in group dynamics. In D. Cartwright (Ed.) <u>Field theory in social</u> <u>science</u>. London: Tavistock and Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Lewin, Kurt (1948). Action research and minority problems. In G.W. Lewin (Ed.), <u>Resolving social</u> <u>conflicts</u>. New York: Harper and Row.
- Lewin, M. (1977). Kurt Lewin's view of social psychology: The crisis of 1977 and the crisis of 1927. <u>Personality and Social Psychology Bulle-</u> <u>tin</u>, 3, pp. 159-172.
- Lukes, Steven (1974). <u>Power: A radical view</u>. London: Macmillan.
- Lyles, Marjorie and Mitroff, Ian (1980). Organizational problem formulation: An empirical study. <u>Administrative Science Quarterly</u>, <u>25</u>, pp. 102-119.
- Mannheim, Karl (1936). <u>Ideology and utopia</u>. New York: Harcourt, Brace and World.
- Marcel, Gabriel (1963). The existential background of human dignity. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Margulies, N. and Raia, A.P. (1972). Organization development: Values, process and technology. New York: McGraw Hill.

Marrow, Alfred (1968). <u>The practical theorist</u>. New York: Basic Books.

-12

- Maslow, Abraham (1968). <u>Toward a psychology of being</u>. New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold Co.
- Matlin, Margaret and Strong, David (1979). <u>The polly-</u> <u>anna principle</u>. Cambridge: Schenkman Publishing.
- May, Rollo (1969) Love and will. New York: W.W. Norton.
- McHugh, Peter (1970). On the failure of positivism. In J. Douglas (Ed.), <u>Understanding everyday life</u>. Chicago: Aldine.
- Mcluskey, John (1976). Beyond the carrot and the stick. In Bennis, <u>et al</u>. (Eds.), <u>The planning of</u> <u>change</u>. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Mitroff, Ian (1980). Reality as a scientific strategy: Revising our concepts of science. <u>Academy of Management Review</u>, <u>5</u>, pp. 513-515.
- Mitroff, I. and Kilmann, R. (1978) <u>Methodological</u> <u>approaches to social sciences</u>. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Morgan, Gareth (1983). <u>Beyond method</u>. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.
- Morgan, Gareth (1980). Paradigms, metaphors, and puzzle solving in organization theory. <u>Admini-</u><u>strative Science Quarterly</u>, <u>24</u>, pp. 605-622.
- Neilsen, Eric (1984). <u>Becoming an OD practitioner</u>. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.
- Ortony, Andrew (Ed.) (1979). <u>Metaphor and thought</u>. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ouchi, William G. and Johnson, Jerry B. (1978). Types of organizational control and their relationship to emotional well-being. <u>Administrative Science</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 23, pp. 293-317.

- Pasmore, William, et al. (1983). Introducing managers to performance development. In <u>The ecology of</u> <u>work</u>, Proceedings of the Sixth NTL Ecology of Work Conference, Cleveland, Ohio.
- Pasmore, William and Friedlander, Frank (1982). An action-research program for increasing employee involvement in problem solving. <u>Administrative</u> <u>Science Quarterly</u>, <u>27</u>, pp. 343-362.
- Pasmore, William and Sherwood, Jack (1978). Sociotechnical systems: A sourcebook. LaJolla, Calif.: University Associates.
- Pateman, C. (1970). <u>Participation and democratic</u> <u>theory</u>. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Pepper, S.C. (1942). World hypothesis. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Peters, Thomas J. and Waterman, Robert H. (1982). In search of excellence. New York: Harper and Row.
- Peters, M. and Robinson, V. (1984). The origins and status of action-research. <u>Journal of Applied</u> <u>Behavioral Science</u>, <u>20</u>, pp. 113-124.
- Pfeffer, Jeffrey (1978). Organizational design. Arlington Hts., Ill.: AHAM.
- Polanyi, M. (1958). <u>Personal knowledge</u>. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Quinney, Richard (1982). <u>Social existence: Meta-</u> physics, Marxism, and the social sciences. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.
- Reeves, Gene (1984). The idea of mystery in the philosophy of Gabriel Marcel. In Schlipp and Hahn (Eds.), <u>The philosophy of Gabriel Marcel</u>. LaSalle, Ill.: Open Court.
- Rothschild-Whitt, Joyce (1979). The collectivist organization: An alternative to rational-bureaucratic models. <u>American Sociological Review</u>, <u>44</u>, pp. 509-527.

- Rushhaupt, William (1985). The emergent themes in 1985. Unpublished paper for Policy 601, Case Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Chio.
- Sargent, Lyman Tower (1982). Authority and utopia: Utopianisms in political thought. <u>Polity</u>, <u>4</u>, pp. pp. 565-584.
- Sathe (1983). Implications of corporate culture. Organizational Dynamics, 12, pp. 5-23.
- Schein, Edgar (1983). The role of the founder in creating organizational culture. <u>Organizational</u> <u>Dynamics</u>, pp. 12-28.
- Schweitzer, Albert (1969). The teaching of reverence for life. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Slater, P.E. and Bennis, W.G. (1964). Democracy is inevitable. <u>Harvard Business Review</u>.
- Small, Albion (1905). <u>General sociology: An exposi-</u> <u>tion of the main development in sociological</u> <u>theory from Spencer to Ratzenhofer</u>. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Smirchich, Linda (1983). Studying organizations
 as cultures. In G. Morgan (Ed.), Beyond method.
 Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.
- Sproull, Lee S. (1981). Beliefs in organizations. In Paul C. Nystrom and William H. Starbuck (Eds.), <u>Handbook of organizational design (Vol.</u> <u>II)</u>. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Srivastva, Suresh (1985). <u>Executive power</u>. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers.
- Srivastva, Suresh (1983). <u>The executive mind</u>. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers.
- Srivastva, Suresh and Cooperrider, David (1983). Transcending the question of alienation. <u>Con-</u> <u>temporary Psychology</u>, <u>28</u>(3).
- Srivastva, Suresh, Jensen, Alan, and Cooperrider, David (1981). The transfer of professional instincts into organizational activities. Technical report, Cleveland Clinic Foundation.

- Srivastva, Suresh, Obert, Steve, and Neilsen, Eric (1977). Organizational analysis through group process: A theoretical perspective for organization development. In C. Cooper (Ed.) <u>Organiza-</u> tion development in the U.K. and U.S.A.. New York: The Macmillan Press.
- Staw, Barry (1984). Organizational behavior: A review and reformulation of the field's outcome variables. <u>Annual Review of Psychology</u>, <u>35</u>, pp. 626-666.
- Susman, Gerald and Evered, Roger (1978). An assessment of the scientific merits of action-research. <u>Administrative Science Quarterly</u>, <u>23</u>, pp. 582-603.
- Thayer, Frederick C. (1981). An end to hierarchy and competition: Administration in a post-affluent world. New York: New Viewpoints.
- Thelen, Herb (1954) <u>Dynamics of groups at work</u>. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Thompson, James D. (1967). Organizations in action. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Tocqueville, Alexis de (1969). <u>Democracy in America</u>. Trans. by George Lawrence. New York: Anchor Books.
- Torbert, William (1983). Initiating collaborative inquiry. In G. Morgan (Ed.), <u>Beyond method</u>. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.
- Torbert, William C. and Rogers, Malcolm (1972). Being for the most part puppets. Cambridge, Mass.: Schenkman Publishing.
- Vanek, Jaroslav (1971). <u>The participation economy</u>. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press.
- Van Maanen, J. et al. (1982). Varieties of qualitative research. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.
- Vickers, Geoffrey (1970). <u>Value systems and social</u> processes. Middlesex, England: Penguin Books.

- Watzlawick, <u>et al</u>. (1974). <u>Change: Principles of</u> <u>problem formations and problem resolution</u>. New York: Horton.
- Weber, Max (1968). Economy and society: An outline of interpretive sociology (3 vols.). Edited by G. Roth and C. Wittick. New York: Bedminister Press.
- Weick, Karl E. (1977). Organization design: Organizations as self-designing systems. Organizational dynamics, 2, pp. 293-317.
- Weick, Karl E. (1979). The social psychology of organizing. Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.
- Weick, Karl E. (1983). Managerial thought in the context of action. In S. Srivastva (Ed.), <u>The</u> executive mind. San Francisco: Jossey Bass.
- Winnicott, D.W. (1965). <u>The maturational process and</u> <u>the facilitating environment</u>. New York: International University Press.
- Wiesbord, Marv (1976). Organization diagnosis: Six places to look for trouble with or without a theory. Group and Organizational Dynamics.
 - Weiss, C.H. and Bucuvalas, M. (1980). The challenge of social research to decision making. In C.H. Weiss (Ed.), <u>Using social research in public</u> <u>policy making</u>. Lexington, Mass.: Lexington Books.
 - Whitehead, A.N. (1929). <u>The function of reason</u>. Boston: Beacon Press.
 - Whyte, William F. (1982). Social inventions for solving human problems. <u>American Sociological</u> <u>Review, 47, pp. 1-13.</u>
 - Wilkinson, G.S. (1974). Social psychological dimensions of resistance to psychiatric innovations. <u>Psychological Reports</u>, <u>34</u>, pp. 1083-1085.
 - Wilson, James (1982). <u>The romantic heroic ideal</u>. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press.



*

•

•

.

Introduction

Listed on the following pages are the original 26 themes which served as the basis for building the survey of "Group Practice Ideology." The themes were identified after reviewing over 300 pages of typed interview material. This material was analyzed quite <u>selectively</u>, looking only for quotes and examples that seemed to bear some relation to factors making up the ideal membership situation, i.e., commitment, critical control/ownership, normative consciousness, and community of competence. For example, the following quote was judged to portray material that helps explain a process of decision making that heightens the ideal membership situation:

(Quote) "I don't think the committee system is always the ideal way to do things and certainly it is often cumbersome. But what it does do is bring together people who feel a responsibility to the institution. Through discussions they all become aware of the problems. They, then, feel a part of the process and they aren't being dictated to. And being part of the process they also learn more about the process and it leads to a higher level of intelligent action among all who work here."

This quote, then, became used (along with some other quotes) to create the following theme:

(Theme #5) Members of the organization have the opportunity to acquire political skills (i.e., those skills needed in order to participate in areas subject to discussion, debate, and choice) through participation on various groups and committees and by working through the informal system.

Each of the 26 themes were developed in this manner (for the actual "raw" data, the author has a 30 page report available upon request). These themes became the basis of the survey and even later were used to support the actual theory building process as described in the section on the appreciative methodology.

Emergent Themes Summary

- 1. There is an intense identification with a common goal which unites the group.
- 2. As a "partnership" of physicians who govern themselves, there is a high degree of shared ownership, involvement, and shared responsibility for the success of the CC. Also the ultimate basis of authority resides not in any one individual or office, but rather in the group as a whole. It is a collective authority structure.
- 3. Collaborative effort is initiated through the widely held assumption that those in the group practice are competent and hold critical resources that need to be shared. Thus, interaction is facilitated through faith-in-others and high mutual respect.
- 4. Mutual adjustment through face-to-face interaction is used as a primary means for achieving coordination. Similarly, consensus through discussion is a primary method for reaching decisions.
- 5. Members of the organization have the opportunity to acquire political skills (i.e., those skills needed in order to participate in dealing with areas subject to discussion, debate, and choice) through participation on various groups and committees and by working through the informal system.
- Inefficiency (in terms of time) is perceived as one of the consequences of consensus and collaborative approaches.
- 7. Collaborative achievement is supported through the group practice's collective reward system; a system where individuals and departments benefit through the elevation of the organization as a whole.

-317-

ŝ

- 8. A consensus sysstem as it exists here can be conceptualized as a "negotiated order" marked by a high degree of face-to-face interaction, political processes, and negotiated agreements. The organization is a meeting ground between thought and action.
- 9. The organization is marked by a high degree of technological or task based required interdependence. It is this "required" interdependence that provides the foundation for collaborative social relations.
- 10. One of the unintended consequences of a highly cohesive group practice is the development of boundaries reducing the quality of contact with other groups within the organization.
- 11. A collaborative, jointly operated organization is not for everyone. At the CC there will be problems for those with a non-cooperative orientation.
- 12. Uncertainty is translated into opportunity. There is a high tolerance for uncertainty which opens the door for initiative and taking responsibility. Uncertainty also fosters co-inquiry.
- 13. Within the relatively homogeneous group (i.e., a collection of individuals with similar basic values and similar prior training and socialization) there is a high tolerance for diversity.
- 14. The process of idea creation is essential to innovation and success at CC; and for those with ideas, the opportunities are perceived as endless. There is more concern at the CC with the power of ideas versus the idea of power itself. Ideas are given consideration on their merit regardless of source.
- 15. The organization takes time and builds in mechanisms for ongoing review and reflection. Because reflection is a crucial phase in the learning process, the organization strengthens its learning capacity through such widespread

self-assessments. An assumption that seems to be present is that all members can contribute and have some responsibility to help the CC become more aware of itself and direct its process of becoming.

- 16. The candid recognition of talent is viewed as a prerequisite for success.
- 17. The members of the organization are supported in their extra-organizational activities such as national committees, national meetings, presentation of courses, etc. In this way all members of the organization can be viewed as potential "boundary spanners" providing a necessary linkage to the CC's various environments.
- 18. Organizing is a means for accomplishing some common mission; thus organizing becomes an ongoing experiment to find better ways of accomplishing the primary tasks. The CC is structured for adaptability and rapid change and is predictably unstable--it is the process of becoming.
- 19. The CC is distinguishable from many institutions by its high emphasis on excellence and high achievement. It is this emphasis on excellence which provides a basis for open inquiry into the actual progress towards accomplishment of objectives.
- 20. Membership into the group practice requires a commitment to ongoing learning, both personally and professionally. Learning through collegial interaction is modus operandi. Failure is something to be learned from--not denied.
- 21. Full acceptance into the group practice requires one to learn about the CC and internalize some basic values through an informal, yet complex, socialization process.
- 22. The CC is viewed as a transforming organization which is in a relatively constant state of evolution. It is also an organization viewed as a tool for the release of human potential.

- 23. The release of human capacities is enacted through the strong "facilitative" role of leadership.
- 24. One of the costs of membership in the organization is the high emotional and personal involvement. It is as if people here live to work as opposed to the more traditional assumption of working to live.
- 25. While most bureaucracies are ladden with obstacles, the CC is viewed as having minimal constraints. The two largest constraints have been identified as space and time.
- 26. To understand the basic norms of an organization, one can ask members, "What does it take to be successful here?" Such ideals or standards at the CC have been described as "leading by example; working collaboratively; viewing people as individuals; having an ability to risk; listening and communicating well; to be respected professionally and nationally; to know the institution well; to be ambitious and idealistic; set goals high; devotion to quality; high interpersonal competencies; political skills; team philosophy; being organized and innovative; being able to learn and discover; working hard; scientific curiosity; maintaining the having dignity of people; developing others; endurance and physical stamina; understanding groups and committees; taking responsibility, etc."

Appendix B

Emergent Themes (ET) Study: Survey of Group Practice Ideology

Purpose

The purpose of this survey is to help staff members examine some of the important ideals of the organization (as espoused by organizational leaders) and to inquire into the extent to which the ideals are currently reflected in practice. Assuming that all organizations are shaped by the beliefs and visions of their members, then it becomes important to periodically review the espoused ideals. It also becomes important to challenge them in a way that provides a springboard to the kind of future members' collectively desire to create. With this in mind, this survey has been designed as a catalyst for discovery and dialogue into some of the guiding ideals of this organization.*

*As used here, an organizational ideology is a set of appreciative and provocative ideas, beliefs and assumptions that signify important ideals members feel their organization ought to live up to and be evolving toward. The ideological statements listed here have been drawn directly from studies with the leaders (i.e., Board of Governors and Division and Department Chairmen) of the Cleveland Clinic Foundation. For more information on the methodology content of these studies see: (1) the 1981 or document on "Emergent Themes" and/or (2) the 1982 document on "The Transfer of Professional Instincts into Organizational Activities."

-321-

Procedure

Given below are a series of descriptive statements related to the <u>physician group practice</u> of the Cleveland Clinic Foundation. For each statement you will be asked to consider two ratings:

- I. To what extent do you feel the statement is important as an ideal to be pursued by the organization?
- P. To what extent is the statement actually reflected in practice?

Each rating will be on a 7-point scale which will look like this:

| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|--------------|--------------|-----|---|---|---|------|---------------|
| То | a <u>ver</u> | Y | | | | TO | a <u>very</u> |
| <u>littl</u> | e exte | ent | | | | grea | at extent |

Circle the number that best represents the extent of the characteristic being rated. Then at the end of the survey, please add any explanatory or descriptive information that might be used to stimulate future discussions and understandings. It is realized that many of the statements are abstract and open to multiple interpretations, thus your added viewpoints and comments are especially important.

SPECIAL NOTE:

While each statement may relate to the group practice as a whole, please respond to the items only as they pertain to your perceptions of the xxxx Division.

SURVEY OF GROUP PRACTICE IDEOLOGY

- I. To what extent do you feel the statement is important as an ideal? P. To what extent is the statement actually reflected in practice? In this group practice . . . 1. Members continuously work toward the clarification and regeneration of a meaningful purpose which unites the group. I. 1 2 3 5 6 7 4 Very Little Very Great P. 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 Very Little Very Great 2. There is a high degree of shared ownership, involvement, and shared responsibility for the success of the organization. I. 1 2 . 3. . 5 6 7 4 Very Little Very Great 2 5 P. 1 3 4 6 7 Very Little Very Great 3. The ultimate basis of authority does not rest with any one
- individual (or set of individuals) based on position, title or expertise; rather, it is based on the consent of members as a group (i.e., if the group were mobilized around a basic issue it would have the final say).

| I. Very | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great |
|------------|-------------|---|---|---|---|-----------|------------|
| P. Very | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great |

-323-

| I. To what an ide | at extent do al? | o you f | eel the st | tatemer | nt <u>is important as</u> | |
|----------------------|---|--------------------|---------------------------|--------------------|---|------------|
| P. To wha | t extent is | s the s | tatement a | actuall | ly reflected in practice | <u>e</u> ? |
| possib | c-face (or le as the <u>p</u> lving impor | rimary | means for | eracti shari | on is used whenever ng important informatic | n |
| I. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 67 | |
| Very Li | ttle | | | | Very Great | |
| P. 1 Very Li | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 67 | |
| _ | | | | | Very Great | |
| 5. Buildi of arr | ing consense iving at le | is thro gitima | ough discus te decisio | ssion j ons. | is the primary method | |
| I. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 7 | |
| Very Lit | tle | | | | Very Great | |
| P. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 7 | |
| Very Lit | tle | | | | Very Great | |
| are mo | etitive bal | or the | e iulfillm | ent of | philosophy that politic the whole rather than ontainment of different | |
| I. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 7 | |
| · Very Li | ttle | | | | Very Great | |
| P. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 67 | |
| Very Lit | tle | | | | Very Great | |
| 7. Future on free | plans and o and inform | lirecti med cho | ons of the | e organ he memb | nization are based pers. | |
| I. 1 | | 3 | 4 | 5 | 67 | |
| Very Lit | tle | | | | Very Great | |
| P. 1 | | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 7 | |
| Very Lit | tle | | | | Very Great | |

--

-324-

新聞

| I | • To <u>an</u> | what end ideal? | xtent do | you fee | l the sta | atement : | is import | ant as |
|-----|-------------------|---------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|--|
| P | • To | what ex | ctent is ' | the stat | tement ac | tually 1 | eflected | in practice? |
| 8. | Mei | nbers ar | e commit | ted to a | ongoing] | learning | and disc | overy. |
| | I. Verj | 1 7 Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great |
| | P. Very | 1 Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great |
| 9. | to | candidi | climate y debate erance fo | all sid | es of im | portant | members : issues. | feel free There is |
| | I. Very | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great |
| | P. Very | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great |
| 10. | thu | s, colla ts, div | aborative | work r | elations | (betwee | n individ | well together, duals, depart- e work rela- |
| | I. Very | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great |
| | P. Very | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great |
| 11. | The: door | re is a r for pe | high tole cople to | erance f take inj | for uncer Itiative | tainty w and resp | which ope Nonsibili | ns the ty. |
| | I. Very | 1 Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 . Great |
| | P. Verv | 1 Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Very Great

--

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Very Little

| I. | To what an ideal | ≘xtent do ? | you fe | el the s | tatement | is impo | rtant as |
|-----|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|--|
| P. | To what o | extent is | the st | atement | actually | reflect | ed in practice? |
| 12. | tional m | Ders may | be invo | ved in | | nationt o | of activities are, organiza- activities, etc.) |
| | I. 1 Very Litt | 2 le | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 V | 7 ery Great |
| | F. 1 Very Litt: | 2 le | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Ve | 7 ery Great |
| 13. | The proce success of sideratio | r the in: | STITUTI | on. Thus | s. ideas | are give | ial to the en full con- |
| | I. 1 Very Littl | 2 .e | ָרָ ג | 4 | 5 | 6 Ve | 7 ery Great |
| | P. 1 Very Littl | 2 e | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Ve | 7 ry Great |
| 14. | Important to be tes | decision ted, refl | s and a ected o | ctions a n, and 1 | re treat earned f | ed as ex rom. | periments |
| | I. 1 Very Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Ve: | 7 Fy Great |
| , | P. 1 Very Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Ver | 7 Ty Great |
| 15. | | | AT GUITS | opportur ation an | nity to he | become in lp it bec | volved in ome what it |
| v | I. 1 Very Little | | 3 . | 4 | 5 | 6 Ver | 7 y Great |
| v | P. 1 Yery Little | | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Ver | 7 Y Great |

ľ

-326-

•

•_

--

| <u>an ideal?</u> | xtent do | you feel | l the sta | tement <u>i</u> | s import | ant as | | | |
|---|---|--------------------------|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|
| P. To what e | xtent is | the stat | ement ac | tually r | eflected | in practice? | | | |
| 16. Collabora system; a through t | | | | | | | | | |
| I. 1 Very Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | | | |
| | 5 | | | | Ver | y Great | | | |
| P. 1 Very Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | | | |
| - | | | | | | y Great | | | |
| 17. Members have a great deal of trust and confidence in the com- petence of those accepted into the group practice. | | | | | | | | | |
| I. 1 Very Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | | | |
| | | | | | Very | Great | | | |
| P. 1 Vorre Litte | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | | | |
| Very Little | | | | | Very | Great | | | |
| 18. The organization has the capability "to ride the crest of the wave" and is constantly open to the newer and better things that come along. It is an experimental organization in a rela- tively endless state of formation and transformation. | | | | | | | | | |
| that come tively end | along. 1 less stat | It is an | y open to | o the new | er and h | ætter things | | | |
| that come tively end I. 1 | along. 1 less stat | It is an | y open to | o the new | er and h manizatic formatic 6 | etter things on in a rela- on. 7 | | | |
| that come tively end I. 1 Very Little | along. 1 less stat | t is an ce of fo: | y open to experime rmation a | o the new ental org and trans | er and h manizatic formatic 6 | etter things on in a rela- on. | | | |
| that come tively end I. 1 Very Little P. 1 | along. 1 less stat | t is an ce of fo: | y open to experime rmation a | o the new ental org and trans | er and h manizatic formatic 6 | etter things on in a rela- on. 7 | | | |
| that come tively end I. 1 Very Little P. 1 Very Little | along. 1 less stat 2 2 | t is an e of fo: 3 | y open to experime rmation a 4 4 | o the new ental org and trans 5 5 | ver and h yanizatic formatic 6 Very 6 Very | etter things on in a rela- on. 7 Great 7 Great | | | |
| that come tively end I. 1 Very Little P. 1 Very Little 19. Members are | along. 1 less stat 2 2 | t is an e of fo: 3 | y open to experime rmation a 4 4 | o the new ental org and trans 5 5 | ver and h yanizatic formatic 6 Very 6 Very | etter things on in a rela- on. 7 Great 7 Great | | | |
| that come tively end I. 1 Very Little P. 1 Very Little 19. Members are I. 1 | along. 1 less stat 2 2 | t is an e of fo: 3 | y open to experime rmation a 4 4 | o the new ental org and trans 5 5 | ver and h yanizatic formatic 6 Very 6 Very | etter things on in a rela- on. 7 Great 7 Great ence. | | | |
| that come tively end I. 1 Very Little P. 1 Very Little 19. Members are I. 1 Very Little | along. 1 less stat 2 2 e ambitica | us and h | y open to experime rmation a 4 4 ave a de | o the new ental org and trans 5 5 votion to | ver and h vanizatic formatic 6 Very 0 Very 0 excelle 6 | etter things on in a rela- on. 7 Great 7 Great ence. | | | |
| that come tively end I. 1 Very Little P. 1 Very Little 19. Members are I. 1 | along. 1 less stat 2 2 e ambitica | us and h | y open to experime rmation a 4 4 ave a de | o the new ental org and trans 5 5 votion to | ver and h vanizatic formatic 6 Very 0 Very 0 excelle 6 | <pre>petter things on in a rela- on. 7 Great 7 Great ence. 7 7 </pre> | | | |

-327-

--

| I. To an | what ex ideal? | tent do j | you feel | the sta | tement <u>i</u> | s import | ant as | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|--|--|
| P. To | what ex | tent is · | the state | ement ac | tually <u>r</u> | eflected | in practice? | | |
| 20. Th th | e organi e releas | zation i e rather | nspires than th | the best e constr | in its aint of | members. member e | It promotes nergies. | | |
| | • 1 Y Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Verj | 7 Y Great | | |
| |) l y Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Verg | 7 7 Great | | |
| 21. Mer the | nbers ful air own a | lfill the end other | respons s'work. | Sibility | of revie | ewing and | regulating | | |
| | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great | | |
| | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great | | |
| th | e leader: an the co sentially | ontrol of | t others. | . Thus, | ith the the lea | developma dership p | ent of others process is | | |
| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | | |
| Ver | y Little | | | | | Very | Great | | |
| | 1 7 Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great | | |
| 23. There are minimal bureaucratic constraints because members are able to initiate changes when formal rules, procedures, or structures are no longer useful or relevant. There is nothing sacred or fixed about any organizational arrangement that shouldn't be questioned or changed once it has lost its use- fulness. | | | | | | | | | |
| | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great | | |
| | l Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 Very | 7 Great | | |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

-328-

| I. | To what ext an ideal? | tent do y | you feel | the stat | ement is | s importa | nt as |
|----------|----------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------|---------------------|---------------|--------------|
| P. | To what ext | tent is t | the state | ement act | ually <u>re</u> | flected | in practice? |
| 24. | The organi selves three | zation i ough hig | s a "part hly democ | tnership cratic p | of memi cocesses | bers who • | govern them- |
| | I. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| | Very Little | | | | | Very | Great |
| | P. 1 | 2 | 3 | | - | _ | _ |
| | Very Little | - | 5 | 4 | 5 | 5 | 7 |
| | | | | | | | Great |
| 25. | | lize tha | t there | arc many | crganiz | ational | problems |
| | that have n | o perman | ient solu | tions. | Thus. th | e miest | for nom- |
| | manent dial | ogue amo | ng membe | rs has b | ecome mo | re impor | tant than |
| | the search | for bern | anent so | lutions. | | | |
| | I. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| 7 | Very Little | | - | • | 5 | - | / Great |
| | _ | | | | | very | Great |
| | P. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ۱ | Very Little | | | | | Very | Great |
| | | | | | | | |
| 26. | Members are | e highly | committe | ed and fe | el convi | icted tha | t their work |
| | in this org | ganizatio | on is soc | cially si | .gnificar | nt and me | aningful. |
| | - | _ | | | | | |
| | I. <u>1</u> | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 5 | 7 |
| | Very Little | | • | | • | Very | Great |
| | P. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| | Very Little | - | - | • | - | - | Great |
| | - | | | | | | |
| 27. | | e things | happen | through | ongoing | interact | ion and |
| | dialogue wi | th their | colleag | rues. Me | mbers do | not nee | d to be |
| | given "form | al" auth | ority in | order <u>t</u> | o begin | the proc | ess of |
| | proposing n | iew prans | or orga | nization | ai chang | jes. | |
| | I. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| | Very Little | - | - | • | - | | Great |
| | - | | | | | 1 | |
| | P. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| | Very Little | | | | | Very | Great |
| | | | | | | | |

: ¥

----' •

-329-

--

| | • | ` , | - | | | | | |
|--|---|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------|---|--|
| I | To what examined an idea? | tent do g | you feel | the sta | tement <u>i</u> | s import | ant as | |
| P. 1 | To what ext | tent is a | the state | ement ac | tually r | eflected | in practice? | |
| | The relation Members reaction become more isolation. | | | | | | nd development. re they can o work in | |
| | I. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| VE | ery Little | | | | | Ver | y Great | |
| | P. 1 Ty Little | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| | AT ATCUTE | | | | | Very | 7 Great | |
| 29. I a | nformation widesprea | about w d level | hat is h of aware | appening ness amo | j is open ong membe | ly share rs. | ed leading to | |
| | . 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| ve. | ry Little | | | | | Very | Great | |
| | - 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| ve | ry Little | | | | | Very | Great | |
| 30. The leaders have learned that instead of dictating to the group they need to listen to the group and work toward decisions that are sanctioned by the members. | | | | | | | | |
| | L. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| Ve | ry Little | | | | | Very | 7 Great | |
| - | · 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| Ve | ry Little | | | | | Very | Great | |

-

| 31. | Fina | al In | nforma | tion: | | | | | | | | |
|-----|------|-------|--------|--------|--------|------|------|------|-----|--------|--------|-------|
| | A. | What | t depa | rtment | : are | you | part | of? | | | | |
| | в. | How | many | years | have | you | been | with | the | Clinic | (check | one)? |
| | | 1. | Less | than c | one ye | ear | | | | | | |
| | | 2. | One t | o thre | e yea | ars | | | | | | |
| | | 3. | Four | to eig | nt ye | ears | | | | | | |
| | | 4. | Nine | or mor | e yea | Irs | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |

۰.

:

4

--

-331-

•

•

-

Additional Comments

1. Are there items from the survey you wish to elaborate on? List item number and additional comments below.

Do you have suggestions of other "ideals" that should be added to this survey?

.

· · •

••

3. What concerns you most about the ideals and practices as evidenced in this organization?

.

• •

.

-